

False Flags

by

Greg Fernandez Jr.

False Flags

© 2010 copyright Gregory J. Fernandez Jr.
All rights reserved

ISBN # 978-0-557-75578-3

E-mail Greg Fernandez Jr.: bayorpig322@yahoo.com

Table of Contents

Foreword	
False Flags Introduction.....	1-20
And Now For A New World Order.....	21-31
False Flag: Hitler.....	32-39
False Flag: Castro.....	40-43
JFK: Murder, Trial, and Errors.....	44-100
Justice.....	101-107
False Flag: Iran.....	108-113
Voting In 2000.....	114-116
Bohemian Grove.....	117-120
9/11: Facts, Questions, and Answers.....	121-220
False Flag: Iraq.....	221-288
False Flag: Georgia.....	289-290
Obama To Now.....	291-307
Something, Something, Journalism.....	308-310
Jesse Ventura and the Conspiracy Culture.....	311-322
Conclusion.....	323-332
A Spiritual Afterword.....	333-343
<i>Plus:</i>	
Charlie Sheen's "Dear Mr. President."	

Foreword



“Wow! Wow, what an honor! The White House Correspondents’ dinner. To actually -- to sit here at the same table with my hero, George W. Bush, to be this close to the man. I feel like I’m dreaming. Somebody pinch me. You know what? I’m a pretty sound sleeper; that may not be enough. Somebody shoot me in the face. Is he really not here tonight? Damn it!” – **Stephen Colbert**

The White House Correspondents Association invited Stephen Colbert, of “***The Colbert Report***” on Comedy Central, to be entertainment for the annual gathering of journalists, celebrities, Washington’s top officials and of course, President Bush. Halfway through Colbert’s rousing speech, Bush’s smile turned upside down. Things were about to get real. *Too real* for

someone who is accustomed to having people play the role of the *American Kiss-Ass*, whenever in his presence. For one night, the truth about his failed presidency would be revealed on C-Span, and replayed on You Tube for years to come. Though it didn't make up for the mass murders that happened on his watch, it sure presented some truths that President Bush needed to hear. For at least one night, laughter would be used to shame the President of the United States...and rightfully so.

"I believe the government that governs best," said Colbert, "is the government that governs least. And by these standards, we have set up a fabulous government in Iraq...Most of all, I believe in this president. Now, I know there are some polls out there saying that this man has a 32% approval rating. But guys like us, we don't pay attention to the polls. We know that polls are just a collection of statistics that reflect what people are thinking in 'reality.' And reality has a well-known liberal bias."



Bush can be seen on national TV feeling the heat of the moment. He was not accustomed to being criticized so blatantly, and in front of so many people. The tide was turning on the Bush administration. It was time for the Aspen winds to change course. At the very least, the people were generally fed up with George W. Bush, who may have headed the most secretive government ever in the history of the United States. Though Stephen Colbert would respond that his speech was intended just for laughs, America laughed with him, and at the President. Shame must have set in after the initial laughs wore off. *This man is our president?* I said to myself. He just got a knee-slapping dance of

Foreword

truth performed in his face, and all he could do was stare blankly, flushed with anger...just as Bush had done on 9/11.

Colbert's speech really picked up steam as it went on. "I stand by this man, because he stands for things. Not only for things, he stands *on* things, things like aircraft carriers and rubble and recently flooded city squares. And that sends a strong message, that no matter what happens to America, she will always rebound with the most powerfully staged photo-ops in the world."

You are the future. What you do today will set the course for those who are born tomorrow.

"The greatest thing about this man is he's steady. You know where he stands. He believes the same thing Wednesday that he believed on Monday, no matter what happened Tuesday. Events can change; this man's beliefs never will."

"False flag terrorism" occurs when elements within a government stage a secret operation whereby government forces pretend to be a targeted enemy while attacking their own forces or people. The attack is then falsely blamed on the enemy in order to justify going to war against that enemy.
(Wanttoknow.info)

In Star Wars Episode 3: Revenge of the Sith, it is revealed that Chancellor Palpatine has been secretly running the Separatists while also running the Galactic Senate, as Chancellor. He was essentially commanding both sides of an ongoing war between the Separatists and the Republic.

"The republic is not what it once was," explained the future emperor. That's because he made it that way. While countless lives were lost during the clone wars, the war came to an abrupt end when it was revealed that Chancellor Palpatine had been commanding and manipulating both sides of the war. This is the best example of false flag terrorism in a movie.

This, in turn, helped bring about a ‘galactic police state,’ beginning with the city planet of Coruscant. From this planet, Palpatine, better known as the Emperor, would complete his false flag mission to rule the galaxy. Before this could be done, there was one final task...to completely wipe out the Jedi, who were the last real threat against his false flag operation. By killing the Jedi, the Emperor would finally end any and all resistance to his galactic reign of tyranny.

“Execute order 66,” the Emperor told Commander Cody. Once “Order 66” was given by the new Emperor Palpatine, the clones turned on their Jedi leaders and began killing them off. Aided by the dreaded Darth Vader, this false flag operation was carried out to perfection...or so it seemed. Only the creative mind of George Lucas could be so bold as to blatantly shine a light on false flag terror using the catalyst of Star Wars Episodes 1, 2, and 3. Through this beautiful work of fiction, reality seeped through. Most people might not have noticed the strange similarities between this work of fiction and false flag terror.

Yet even the critics recognized the eerie words that were shared by a young Darth Vader and President George Bush, “Either you are with us, or you are with the terrorists.” That was what Bush said during his State of the Union address after 9/11. “Either you are with me, or you are my enemy,” echoed Darth Vader a few years later.

Perhaps we are living in our own version of “Star Wars Episode 3: Revenge of the Sith.” Perhaps we are heading into the days of the Rebel Alliance. With so many truth seekers and so much exposure of government sponsored terror incidents, it’s hard to think otherwise. Instead of a “Star War,” in reality we have an “Info-War,” with information warriors who are just as strong as the Rebel Alliance, if not stronger.

A major false flag like the one Emperor Palpatine pulled off was completed through the arm of the police state. This is

Foreword

eerily similar to the coming police state that America is finding themselves in today. Like the Jedi, will it be too late to stop this catastrophic false flag operation?

No. How can we stop it? By educating ourselves and helping others understand what a false flag operation is. In doing so, we will recognize a false flag operation when we see it. So where does this term, “False Flag,” come from?



Photograph by Justin Jayankura ©

The term comes from the old days of wooden ships, when one ship would hang the flag of its enemy before attacking another ship in its own navy. Because the enemy's flag was hung instead of the flag of the real country of the attacking ship, it was called a “false flag” attack.
(Wanttoknow.info)

The recognition of false flag events can be prolonged for only so many decades before the truth eventually comes out in a quiet, soft spoken fashion...like this...

In 1954, Israel sponsored bombings against US and UK interests in Cairo aiming to cause trouble between Egypt and the West. This operation, later dubbed the Lavon Affair, cost Israeli Defense Minister Pinhas Lavon his job. The state of Israel (where it is known as “The Unfortunate Affair”) finally admitted responsibility in 2005 (Wikipedia.com).

Had this evidence been released in 1955, or if Israel admitted this action back then, false flag operations might not be linked so closely to what detractors and delusional people call

conspiracy nuts. Perhaps. It's hard to look anywhere now and *not* see evidence that people of all races, all genders, and from all walks of life are waking up to realize that false flag terrorism exists. It is as real as the air we breathe. Like the air we breathe, we don't always see it, but we sure do feel it.

Aristotle Politics book V xi :

“As to tyrannies, they are preserved in two most opposite ways. One of them is the old traditional method in which most tyrants administer their government...There are firstly the prescriptions mentioned some distance back, for the preservation of a tyranny, in so far as this is possible; viz., that the tyrant should lop off those who are too high; he must put to death men of spirit; he must not allow common meals, clubs, education, and the like; he must be upon his guard against anything which is likely to inspire either courage or confidence among his subjects; he must prohibit literary assemblies or other meetings for discussion, and he must take every means to prevent people from knowing one another (for acquaintance begets mutual confidence).”

This is the rulebook for oppression, how to keep the masses separated, ripping their confidence and spirit to shreds, for the good of the nation. “He must take every means to prevent people from knowing one another,” confirms how important it is for a tyrant to keep people divided. The old divide and conquer technique. “Literary assemblies” and “meetings of discussion” are a major threat to tyrannical governments. Knowledge and education are the shield to battle tyranny. So it's important for them to horde as much knowledge as they can, while making it virtually impossible for the commoners to achieve such wealth of

Foreword

knowledge. Let's continue...

“Further, he must compel all persons staying in the city to appear in public and live at his gates; then he will know what they are doing: if they are always kept under, they will learn to be humble...” Spying, wire-tapping, government surveillance, sound familiar?

“...A tyrant should also endeavor to know what each of his subjects says or does, and should employ spies, like the ‘female detectives’ at Syracuse, and the eavesdroppers whom Hiero was in the habit of sending to any place of resort or meeting; for the fear of informers prevents people from speaking their minds, and if they do, they are more easily found out.”

This next set of rules hint at the false flag scenario, keep your people fighting amongst themselves, so they don't fight against you, **the tyrant**. *“Another art of the tyrant is to sow quarrels among the citizens; friends should be embroiled with friends, the people with the notables, and the rich with one another.”*

This next quote is similar to creating a great depression, which arguably, our country is in today. *“Also he should impoverish his subjects; he thus provides against the maintenance of a guard by the citizen and the people, having to keep hard at work, are prevented from conspiring...”*

Notice how our taxes go up, but they never come back down. Over the years, our tax system gets worse and worse, yet our cost of living does not match the rising costs of property, income, and sales taxes. *“Another practice of tyrants is to multiply taxes, after the manner of Dionysius at Syracuse, who contrived that within five years his subjects should bring into the treasury their whole property.”*

Of course, what tyranny would be complete without pointless and endless wars? *“And the tyrant is also fond of making war in order that his subjects may have something to do*

and be always in want of a leader. And whereas the power of a king is preserved by his friends, the characteristic of a tyrant is to distrust his friends, because he knows that all men want to overthrow him, and they above all have the power.”

The power belongs to the people, unless you can oppress the people for so long that they forget they have any power, and fall asleep. It's time for us to wake up and exercise our power, like we exercise our muscles. Just as you can exercise your muscles without using violence, so too, can you practice your rights in the same manner. Never forget this! The power is in your hands. The government of any free society is the people. If we don't get involved and practice our rights, how will we know when we have lost them?



Now is not the time to regress, to crawl into a hole and wait for the end of the world. Now is the time to take peaceful action, in any way you choose to. We are, have been, and will continue to seek the truth. What we do with truth is up to each individual.

Foreword

WHO ARE THE TERRORISTS?



Photograph by Ilya Petushkov ©

“We must speak the truth about terror. Let us never tolerate outrageous conspiracy theories concerning the attacks of September the 11th, malicious lies that attempt to shift blame away from the terrorists themselves, away from the guilty.” – **George W. Bush**, UN General Assembly, November 10, 2001

“I’m reading from the actual bill that passed in South Carolina. They got one in Virginia and other states. It actually says in here that every member of a subversive organization, or organization subject to foreign control, every foreign asset, every person who advocates, teaches, advises, or practices the duty, the necessity, or the propriety of controlling, conducting, or seizing, or overthrowing the Government of the United States, shall register with the Secretary of State or get 10 years in prison, \$25,000 fine.” – **Alex Jones**



What is a terrorist? One who spreads terror. The irony in this is that we have a government who is spreading terrorism

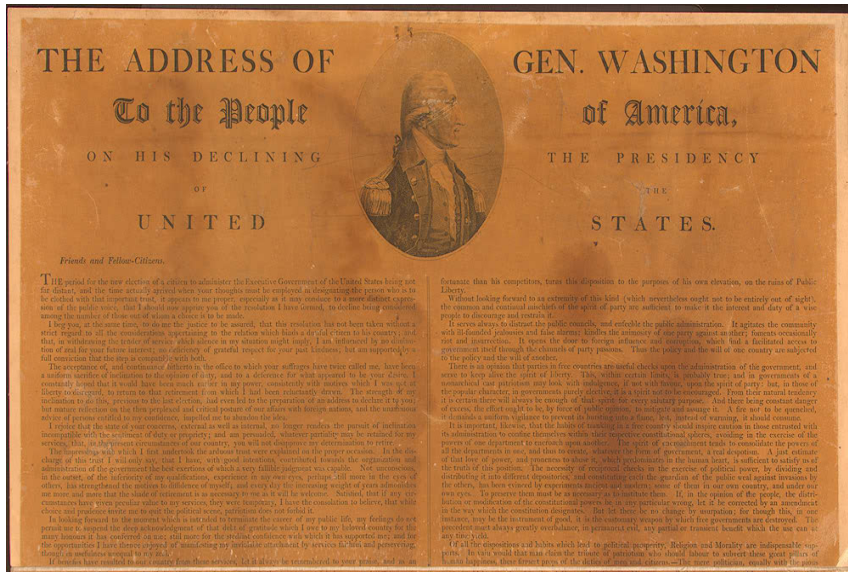
(fear) to get the people to agree with things like the Patriot Act, a war in Iraq, wire- tapping people of the United States, and so much more. What is the definition of terrorism? Dictionary.com says:

- 1) The use of violence and threats to intimidate or coerce, esp. for political purposes.
- 2) The state of fear and submission produced by terrorism or terrorization.
- 3) A terroristic method of governing or of resisting a government.

It's the third definition that applies here in America, "A terroristic method of governing," that can be connected to false flag operations. When we make the connection between terrorism, a government, and false flags, the results are often scary. If our leaders create fear to get a desired result, *that* is terrorism. The above quote by Alex Jones deals with the fact that in South Carolina, the state government has passed a bill, stating that anyone who opposes the governmental view is to be put on a list. Why? Isn't this an invasion of freedom of speech? Under the common law, the constitution, are we supposed to acknowledge an unlawful law? If a law is unconstitutional, is it really a law?

False Flags Introduction

Introduction



George Washington's Farewell Address, 1796, Library of Congress

During his farewell address in 1796, President George Washington asked the question, *why?* “Why quit our own to stand upon foreign ground? Why, by interweaving our destiny with that of any part of Europe, endanger our peace and prosperity in the toils of European ambition, rivalry, interest, humor, or caprice?”

Before Baron Nathan Mayer Rothschild said, “I care not what puppet is placed upon the throne of England to rule the Empire on which the sun never sets. The man that controls Britain’s money supply controls the British Empire, and I control the British money supply,” Thomas Jefferson said, “A wise and frugal government which shall restrain men from injuring one another, which shall leave them otherwise free to regulate their own pursuits of industry and improvement, and shall not take

from the mouth of labor the bread it has earned - this is the sum of good government.” It was the economy that Jefferson held as “the first and most important virtues” while placing “public debt as the greatest dangers. To preserve our independence, we must not let our rulers load us with perpetual debt.”

We have fallen from what we once were. A country founded on freedom is allowing its own rights to be taken away. Slowly, we begin to lose respect for the constitution. Then we lose respect for each other. These two losses could be the result of the possibility that we don’t even respect ourselves in this country. How far we have fallen. We will ask more questions and try to encourage you to do the same. The information in this book are nothing new. The news and information is readily available across the alternative news media and even in some mainstream news sources.

We are here to place blame, if there is blame to be placed. If there is something to hide, we will shine a bright light on it exposing it for what it really is. If there is need to hold someone accountable, then we will try to hold the appropriate people accountable. We the people are the last stand for freedom. Maintaining our constitutional rights should be a top priority. That means we may have to educate ourselves to what some of those basic rights are, even if we’d rather do something a little less boring. It’s important that someone guard the watch towers, that someone rings the alarm when the bells of freedom fall silent. It’s important that we do something, which means we cannot stand by and do nothing.

How much further can we fall before we hit rock bottom? I don’t know about you, but I don’t want to find out. Instead, I choose to look upward and wish to figure out a way to climb out of this hole. When I was a young boy, my older brother and I would play the game “Catch” with a baseball. It consists of simply throwing a baseball back and forth. When one of us threw the ball too hard or off-course, it would land in our neighbor’s yard. We’d look at each other and decide who was going to climb

False Flags Introduction

the fence and retrieve the baseball.

To get over the high fence, one of us would give the other a boost, eventually getting over the fence and getting our ball back. I feel like that is what has happened to our constitution. Bush threw the constitution over the fence and now we must decide who is going to go over the fence and get it back. Unfortunately, it will take more than one person, political group or social class to do so. We will all have to work together if we really intend to get our constitution back and continue the game of catch that was started when this country was first founded.

In the political arena, this game of catch would take place between the checks and balances of the country, which were put in place for a reason. One of the biggest problems of the last eight years is the lack of oversight, which led to the lack of accountability. As a nation founded on the constitution, I find this lack of checks and balances unacceptable. To fix this problem, we must first understand what the problem is and why it must be fixed. To do that, we must understand the constitution and the basic freedoms it allows. I have included some of the basic constitutional freedoms we have in the constitution chapter of this book. I specifically wrote some simplified versions of the first four amendments because I feel that those are the ones that we are in most danger of losing. Why? Because without these rights, We the People have nothing else to peacefully protect ourselves against tyrants such as King George of England. These basic rights were put in place to protect against all enemies, foreign and domestic.

We have accepted the propaganda about foreign enemies, but are we just as willing to accept the propaganda about domestic enemies? A False Flag operation seems too far-fetched for most people to even consider. Nevertheless, it should be considered when deemed appropriate, or when suspicious acts surround the event in question. Just ask yourself, who benefits? Who really benefited from 9/11? Look on both sides of the coin, and then you will see who benefited more, the Base (al-Qaeda) or

the front line (America)? Or is it a third faction that moves in stealth, controls world currencies and is financing both sides of major wars? Looking back now, I understand that what I am asking you to accept is not something that you may want to hear. I didn't want to hear it either. It just seemed too far-fetched, something out of X-Files or a Tom Clancy book. What I have come to realize since then is how far this country has fallen from its roots. The seeds that the tree of America has sprouted have some very bad apples growing from it.

We try to pick these apples from the tree and throw them away, so they don't spawn more bad seeds. Yet, it's impossible to catch every bad apple, just as it's impossible to take out every terrorist or expose every false flag event. The point is that we persevere. We continue the fight, no matter what the consequences are and no matter what the price will be. The price of freedom can only be fully paid for once you have left this life. Until then, you are paying continuously. What you choose to pay for is entirely up to you. When it comes to people dying and suffering, I'll pay for truth and call out evil when I see it. I stand with the truth. I fall with the truth.

I think Jesse Ventura said it best when he was on Larry King back in 2009. He was asked about the media exposure of Michael Jackson's death. "Michael was a great entertainer...to me enough is enough. Our media's gone far too much to the entertainment side and to the ratings side, as opposed to the information side and the knowledge side. Honor Michael, do a tribute to him. But it should not last into weeks into months."

False Flags Introduction



Declaration of Independence

(Previous page: <http://www.ace-clipart.com/clipart>)

The Declaration of Independence explains, “We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness. That to secure these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed, That whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new Government, laying its foundation on such principles and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their Safety and Happiness...”

The United States Constitution

This is the oath that one must take before officially becoming the President of the United States: “I do solemnly swear that I will faithfully execute the office of president of the United States, and will to the best of my ability, preserve, protect and defend the constitution of the United States.” The oath is generally given by the Chief Justice on January 20, which is the day of the President’s inauguration (when the president enters office).

To be eligible to become the President of the United States you must:

1. Be a natural-born citizen.
2. Be at least 35 years old.
3. Have lived in the United States at least 14 years.

Of course there’s a lot more to it than that, but if you do not meet all three of these requirements, you are never going to be the President of the United States; unless the constitution is amended. Now, to be eligible to vote in an election in the United States is not so complicated. Though the requirements may vary somewhat from state to state, they are essentially the same in most states:

1. Be a citizen of the United States.
2. Be a citizen of the state in which they vote (6 months to 2 years, depending on the state).
3. Be 18 years old.
4. Be registered to vote (be put on official list of voters).

In 2008, two records were set for voter turnout; Obama won both the Electoral College and popular vote by a heavy margin. By the time California polls closed that day, we knew

False Flags Introduction

who would be the next President of the United States. Barack Obama was the choice of the people, regardless of the fact that the people were only given, in a mainstream sense, two choices. They chose a man who said he would pull the troops out of Iraq in 16-18 months, depending on which speech you hear. Will he repeal the Patriot Act 1 and 2? Will he listen to the 9/11 victims family members who want a real investigation into 9/11/2001?...we'll see...for now let's briefly go over the rules of becoming a member of the House of Representatives:

1. Be at least 25 years of age.
2. Have been a citizen of the United States for at least 7 years.
3. Live in the state he/she is elected to represent.

As of 1963, there are 437 members of Congressional Representatives. The House of Representatives has the sole power of impeachment. They serve two year terms. The US Senate has the sole power of trying impeachment cases, which decides if the president gets the boot from office or not. There have only been two Presidents of the United States that have been impeached; Andrew Johnson (17th President of the United States) and Bill Clinton (42nd President of the United States). They were both acquitted (found innocent).

There are 100 members in the US Senate. Each state has two senators. They serve six year terms. To become a member of the US Senate there are three basic requirements:

1. Must be 35 years old.
2. Must have been a United States citizen for 9 years.
3. Must live in the state he/she represents.

On July 4, 1776, The US Declaration of Independence was signed in Philadelphia. Thus, the United States of America was officially born. The 10 articles of amendments were ratified

(made legal) in 1791. Along with *the Declaration of Independence*, these amendments (the Bill of Rights) formed the Constitution of the United States. Should we lose or sacrifice these rights, we move towards tyranny. We have seen how dictatorships have ruined country after country, and it continues today. As long as we know what the constitution is and understand what it says, we will be able to see when someone is trying to take away those rights.

The First Amendment

Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the Government for a redress of grievances.

The First Amendment deals with the freedoms given to each citizen. There can be no law that makes any religion the “official religion” of the United States of America. Congress cannot take away a citizens right to worship. This is better known as freedom of religion. Congress cannot take away or limit freedom of speech or freedom of the press.

1. No one can advocate the overthrow or changing of the government by war.
2. People have the right and freedom to peacefully assemble (gatherings and groups holding meetings or meet-ups).
3. People have the right to petition (protest) the government for any correction wanted.

False Flags Introduction

The Second Amendment

A well regulated Militia, being necessary to the security of a free State, the right of the people to keep and bear Arms, shall not be infringed.

This is a very important issue in America today. The right to bear arms was put in the constitution for a reason. Regardless of whether you agree with owning guns or not, it was written into the constitution for one's own protection, should they need them.

1. For protection.
2. For purpose of well trained militia.
3. People may keep and bear arms; this right may not be infringed.
4. The Federal or State governments may pass laws restricting certain types of weapons and ways they may be used.

The Third Amendment

No soldier shall, in time of peace be quartered in any house, without the consent of the Owner, nor in time of war, but in a manner to be prescribed by law.

This amendment is about not allowing soldiers to be stationed in your house. No civilian can be forced to house soldiers unless during a time of war, and only then after Congress has passed a law saying so. This Third Amendment stemmed from before the US was independent of British rule. Under British rule, many people in the US were forced to have British soldiers take up quarters in their households. So when the US gained independence, they made this law to ensure that the US government would not do the same as the British.

The Fourth Amendment

The right of the people to be secure in their persons, houses, papers, and effects, against unreasonable searches and seizures, shall not be violated, and no warrants shall issue, but upon probable cause, supported by Oath or affirmation, and particularly describing the place to be searched, and the persons or things to be seized.

This protects US citizens from unreasonable searches and seizures. Unfortunately, I could show you documents of this right being violated on a consistent basis. Keep your eyes open for these rights being stripped away “for our own good.”

1. The Right to Privacy.
2. To be protected from the taking of person’s belongings, their house, their papers and personal property.
3. Warrants for any of these must be issued with good cause, sworn to by oath and has to describe in detail the exact place to be searched and who or what is to be seized.

This protects citizens from ‘Writ of Assistance’ - which were used by the British to allow any search or seizure any time and any place.



False Flags Introduction



<http://www.ace-clipart.com/american-flag-photos-01.html>

These amendments and the other twenty three should be taught in our schools from an early age. The more we are taught about the constitution, the better informed we will all be. Former Attorney General, Alberto Gonzales has referred to the Geneva Convention as “quaint.”

I wonder what he thinks of the constitution. To find that out, we would have to know and understand our rights in order to know what he can’t take away, as stated in the United States Constitution. Sam Houston once said, “Texas has yet to learn submission to any oppression, come from what source it may.”

Recently, Chuck Norris told World Net Daily, “We’ve bastardized the First Amendment, reinterpreted America’s religious history and secularized our society until we ooze skepticism and circumvent religion on every level of public and private life...How much more will Americans take? When will

enough be enough? And, when that time comes, will our leaders finally listen or will history need to record a second American Revolution? We the people have the authority according to America's Declaration of Independence, which states: That whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new Government..."

The Threat

"We view ourselves on the eve of battle. We are nerved for the contest, and must conquer or perish. It is vain to look for present aid: None is at hand. We must now act or abandon all hope! Rally to the standard, and be no longer the scoff of mercenary tongues! Be men, be free men, that your children may bless their father's name." – **Sam Houston**

The threat we face in this country is real. If we will not accept the fact that false flag terror is being used against us, how can we fight it, should it emerge? How do you fight an entity that you refuse to believe exists? You can't. That is the exact reason why false flag terror has been so successful...up until now. Thanks to people like Alex Jones, that is changing. We are fighting an opposition that moves in stealth mode. If people know that the threat of false flag terror is real, those who would try and use false flag terror for their own purposes will think twice before doing so.

America's Declaration of Independence did predict the destructibility of our government and what to do about it. I just stress the point that I am in no way advocating a revolution. I only think that a restoration of the constitution is necessary:

"That whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or to

False Flags Introduction

abolish it, and to institute new Government, laying its foundation on such principles and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their Safety and Happiness. Prudence, indeed, will dictate that Governments long established should not be changed for light and transient causes; and accordingly all experience has shown that mankind are more disposed to suffer, while evils are sufferable than to right themselves by abolishing the forms to which they are accustomed. But when a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same Object evinces a design to reduce them under absolute Despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such Government, and to provide new Guards for their future security.”

This part in the declaration is not calling for a new form of government, but a restoration of the United States Constitution. We must “throw off” corrupt and evil governments and provide new “guards” of the constitution. If we know our rights as citizens, we stand at the front-line against tyranny. That is why understanding the constitution is so important. If we do not understand our rights, how will we know if and when they have been violated? We won’t. It happens every day.

Abraham Lincoln says in his own words, “I was born Feb. 12, 1809, in Hardin County, Kentucky. My parents were both born in Virginia, of undistinguished families-second families, perhaps I should say. My mother, who died in my tenth year, was of a family of the name of Hanks...My father...removed from Kentucky to...Indiana, in my eighth year....It was a wild region, with many bears and other wild animals still in the woods. There I grew up....Of course when I came of age I did not know much. Still somehow, I could read, write, and cipher...but that was all.”



(<http://www.ace-clipart.com/clipart>)

Lincoln spent eight years in the Illinois legislature. He and his wife, Mary Todd, had four boys. Of those four, only one would live past maturity. In 1858 Lincoln ran an impressive campaign against Stephen A. Douglas for senator. It was so

False Flags Introduction

impressive among the Republican Party that even though he lost the senate race, in debating with Douglas he proved to his party that he was the right man for the highest office in America, the Republican nomination for President in 1860.

Lincoln warned the South in his Inaugural Address: “In your hands, my dissatisfied fellow countrymen, and not in mine, is the momentous issue of civil war. The government will not assail you....You have no oath registered in Heaven to destroy the government, while I shall have the most solemn one to preserve, protect and defend it.”

He served one full term, not much more than John F. Kennedy, before being assassinated a year into his second term. “On January 1, 1863, he issued the Emancipation Proclamation that declared the slaves within the Confederacy free men forever. He was re-elected in 1864 as the Civil War was ending, with the Union victory. He encouraged southerners of the Confederacy to “lay down their arms and join speedily in reunion.” (Gov.com)

The House Divided Speech of 1858

This was addressed in front of the Illinois Republican Convention, while he was running for US Senate. Lincoln was attempting to connect Stephen Douglas (Democratic Senator), Roger Taney (Chief Justice of the US Supreme Court), James Buchanan (US President 1857-1861) and Franklin Pierce (US President 1854-1857) in what we call today a conspiracy theory.

Lincoln, in this speech, is talking about the rising tensions between the North and South. More so, he is addressing tensions between the slave states and the free states. He saw their collective actions as a sort of movement to make slavery legal and perhaps permanent in America around the 1850's. The Dred Scott Decision, written by Roger Taney, basically said that African Americans could not be citizens; they had no rights and should remain slaves.

This is how Lincoln saw these actions, as a possible collective unit:

“We cannot absolutely know that all these exact adaptations are the result of preconcert. But when we see a lot of framed timbers, different portions of which we know have been gotten out at different times and places and by different workmen – Stephen (Douglas), Franklin (Pierce -ancestor of Barbara Bush), Roger (Taney), and James (Buchanan) for instance – and we see these timbers joined together, and see they exactly make the frame of a house or a mill...in such a case, we find it impossible not to believe that Stephen and Franklin and Roger and James all understood each other from the beginning, and all worked upon a common plan or draft drawn before the first lick was struck.”

Lincoln believed in conspiracy theories? Perhaps he was not intimidated like most politicians today are. Perhaps back then, people weren't called crazy because they believed in conspiracy theories? Perhaps for revealing this conspiracy theory, he became the victim of one himself? That is open to interpretation, but the more you know, the more you are able to interpret fact from propaganda. To make claims of falsities is very easy to do, especially if you are trying to discredit something. It takes a lot more effort to apply facts and reasons for such claims.

No president should be worshiped or assumed to be perfect. What each president chooses to do and not do is what I examine. Lincoln told the people of his time “...this nation, under God, shall have a new birth of freedom – and that government of the people, by the people, for the people, shall not perish from the earth.”

On Good Friday, April 14, 1865, Lincoln was assassinated at Ford's Theater in Washington by John Wilkes Booth, an actor. The fact that Lincoln was not the only target in this plot of assassinations is not told in your history books yet. Ulysses S. Grant was also a target for assassination around the same time.

False Flags Introduction

Yet we are to believe that this lone gunman acted alone...also similar to what happened to JFK.

What Can We Do?

What can one man or woman do against such surmountable odds? How can we defeat such a monstrous foe? One need only look at the story of David and Goliath. How did civil rights begin? With civil disobedience? Peace activists, fact finders, Truth seekers. We are Change, 911 Truth and many others must have asked this same question before they decided to ***do something***. So what separates them from us? What makes a person so involved that they would put themselves in harms way, face the evil giant or shout “Why don’t you investigate 9/11?” to Bill Clinton. I have to admit, it gave me some great satisfaction watching that clip at Infowars.com. I had never seen Bill so flustered, not even in the heyday of his extramarital affairs, or when questioned about what he did to stop Osama bin Laden.

The Truth Movement, We Are Change. It came down to ordinary human beings demanding the truth in the face of embarrassment, harassment, and humility. Yet they stood their ground and still do to this day. Bless them. For they are the first twigs in a rolling tumbleweed. They are the kindle that will keep the wood burning nights on end. That tumbleweed will pick up fast, and we will either have to move with it, or let it pass us by. Should we try to stop this inevitable force from reaching its destination (unless by truthful means), then we are putting a lid on the truth.

How far out there does the truth go? Do you dare take up the challenge to find out? If you do, you will never be the same. You may never see the world as you always have, maybe just maybe, you too will wake up as so many others have, including myself. Make no mistake; I did not get here overnight. It has been a long, troublesome journey. The stress at times has become

almost unbearable.

Yet we push on, move forward. Where the arguments are weak, let it be known. Where the proof is inconclusive let it be known. Where the truth is the truth is the truth, let it never be smeared. There are more questions concerning 9/11/2001 than there are answers. So why have we accepted the unquestioned answers that have been provided by the 9/11 Commission, the White House and the established media? Why are we so quick to accept what we are told? If we are so quick to accept such theories, then what is to stop these three forces and others alike from bending the truth, manipulating the facts or worse, creating a False Flag Operation?

I believe you can answer that question yourself.

Once we begin to understand the psychology of these people (global elitists, world bankers, manipulative dictators masquerading as nation builders, Bilderbergers, New World Order members, PNAC- Project For A New American Century Members, Bohemian Grove members, CFR members, and high powered secret societies), we can begin to fight them through peaceful and truthful means. Before we try to understand these people, however, we must figure out who they are. Since most of these members come and go, it is difficult to pinpoint most of these freelancers; but there are some established families in some of the groups I mentioned above that are part of these cabals.

I am continuing to do my research on them so I don't know that much about them yet. Yet some names keep popping up time and time again; most notably, two families; the Rothschilds and the Rockefellers. Extensive research must be done to figure out why these two families have a vested interest in the global structure and global economy, in one fashion or another; through the banks, the media, and governments. So what can we do?

What can we do? Here's the first thing. Research. If we do the least, at least we have done something, relieving us from the guilt of doing nothing.

False Flags Introduction

“Today they’re protected, they’re in total secrecy and they’re protected by the law - if [House Resolution Bill] 1207 is passed, we have an audit and they have to answer the questions and I figure, if we ever get that far and get the exposure and get the transparency that we need, then people will wake up and realize, *why do we have them at all?*” – **Ron Paul**

“Since March 9, 1933, the Untied States has been in a state of national emergency. A majority of the people of the Untied States have their lives under emergency rule. For 40 years freedoms and governmental procedures, guaranteed by the Constitution have, in varying degrees, been abridged by laws brought forth by states of national emergency.” – **Senate Report 93-549** (1973)

“National Socialism will use its own revolution for establishing a new world order.” – **Adolph Hitler** (during World War II)

As a reminder, false flag terror has been associated with the provocation that led to the Mexican-American war. It may now be considered mainstream news to say that the sinking of the battleship, Maine, which triggered the Spanish-American war, may also be related to false flag terror. It may come as a surprise that on the History Channel as well as many other news outlets, they report about the provocation of Japan to attack Pearl Harbor. This last claim is backed up by documentation that President Franklin Roosevelt may have known about the Japanese attack days before Japan actually attacked us.

There is no doubt that Japan did attack us. The doubt comes from our own defenses in Hawaii at Pearl Harbor. It asks the same questions we are asking about 9/11...who knew what, when did they know it and what did they do about it? To write these off as ‘mistakes’ could indirectly encourage false flag terror in the future.

This is why it is so important that we say “***no***” to false flag terror, whether we believe the government is doing it or not. We can stop false flag events. Once we take away the secrecy of a false flag operation, we make those who would wish to use this tactic think twice. At that point, they would know that everyone would be expecting a false flag event, or that at least the public would be examining the possibility closely. The evil conspirators would have to create a new tactic to get their way. So that is the aim of this book and others. We must try to wake people up; at least those who will listen. The problem is that every person is different and most people don’t react the same way as others, so different tactics have to be used for waking up different people.

AND NOW FOR A NEW WORLD ORDER

“I come to Berlin as so many of my countrymen have come before. Tonight, I speak to you not as a candidate for President, but as a citizen – a proud citizen of the United States, and a fellow citizen of the world...Yes, there have been differences between America and Europe. No doubt, there will be differences in the future. But the burdens of global citizenship continue to bind us together. A change of leadership in Washington will not lift this burden. In this new century, Americans and Europeans alike will be required to do more – not less. Partnership and cooperation among nations is not a choice; it is the one way, the only way, to protect our common security and advance our common humanity.” – **Barack Obama** (Berlin 2009)

“In 1945, at the end of the war, through 1989 and the end of the cold war, we had a world view, Republican and Democratic presidents alike, from Harry Truman to George Bush, [that] stood for freedom...after 1989 president Bush said, a phrase that I also used myself, ‘we need a new world order’ and instead it looks like we have a lot of disorder.” – **Bill Clinton**, speaking at the Kennedy Center in Washington D.C., 2009 ⁽¹⁾

“The extraordinary impact of the President-elect on the imagination of humanity is an important element in shaping a new world order. But it defines an opportunity, not a policy. The ultimate challenge is to shape the common concern of most countries and all major ones regarding the economic crisis, together with a common fear of jihadist terrorism, into a strategy reinforced by the realization that the new issues like proliferation,

energy and climate change permit no national or regional solution.” – **Henry Kissinger** ⁽²⁾

In 1976, Congressman Larry P. McDonald understood that “the drive of the Rockefellers and their allies is to create a one world government combining super capitalism and Communism under the same tent, all under their control...Do I mean conspiracy? Yes I do. I am convinced there is such a plot, international in scope, generations old in planning, and incredibly evil in intent.” On September 1, 1983, he was aboard the Korean Airlines Flight 007; which was shot down by the Soviets during the Cold War. Suspicion surrounds his death. In 1979, he also sponsored H.R. 555: “A bill to require the Comptroller General of the United States to audit annually the gold held by the United States on the first day of each fiscal year and to report his findings to Congress.” McDonald brought forth the same House Resolution to the floor in 1980, but was unable to get any co-sponsors for it. ⁽³⁾

Council on Foreign Relations (CFR) member James Warburg told the Senate Foreign Relations Committee on February 17th, 1950, “**We shall have world government whether or not you like it, by conquest or consent.**”

“Some even believe we [the Rockefeller family] are part of a secret cabal working against the best interests of the United States, characterizing my family and me as ‘internationalists’ and of conspiring with others around the world to build a more integrated global political and economic structure—one world, if you will. If that’s the charge, I stand guilty, and I am proud of it...” – **David Rockefeller**

During the annual Bilderberg meeting, where the elites discuss global affairs among other things, David Rockefeller spoke in Baden, Germany, June 1991. “We are grateful to The

Washington Post, The New York Times, Time magazine, and other great publications whose directors have attended our meetings and respected their promise of discretion for almost forty years. It would have been impossible for us to develop our plan for the world if we had been subject to the bright lights of publicity during those years. But the world is now more sophisticated and prepared to march towards a world government. The super national sovereignty of an intellectual elite and world bankers is surely preferable to the national auto-determination practiced in past centuries...We are on the verge of a global transformation. All we need is the right major crisis and the nations will accept the New World Order.”⁽⁴⁾

“To achieve world government, it is necessary to remove from the minds of men their individualism, loyalty to family traditions, national patriotism, and religious dogmas.” – **Brock Adams** (Director UN Health Organization)

“A world government can intervene militarily in the internal affairs of any nation when it disapproves of their activities.” – **Kofi Annan** (U.N. Secretary General)

“No one will enter the New World Order unless he or she will make a pledge to worship Lucifer. No one will enter the New Age unless he will take a Luciferian Initiation.” – **David Spangler** (Director of Planetary Initiative, United Nations)

“I think [Barack Obama’s] task will be to develop an overall strategy for America, in this period when really, a new world order can be created. It’s a great opportunity in such a crisis.” – **Henry Kissinger** (CNBC 2009)

“In March, 1915, the J.P. Morgan interests, the steel, ship building, and powder interest, and their subsidiary organizations, got together, 12 men high up in the newspaper world, and

employed them to select the most influential newspapers in the United States and a sufficient number of them to control generally the policy of the daily press...They found it was only necessary to purchase the control of 25 of the greatest papers...An agreement was reached; the policy of the papers was bought, to be paid for by the month; an editor was furnished for each paper to properly supervise and edit information regarding the questions of preparedness, militarism, financial policies, and other things of national and international nature considered vital to the interests of the purchasers.” – **U.S. Congressman Oscar Callaway** (1917)

“The world can therefore seize the opportunity [Persian Gulf crisis] to fulfill the long-held promise of a New World Order where diverse nations are drawn together in common cause to achieve the universal aspirations of mankind.” – **George Herbert Walker Bush**

“In the next century, nations as we know it will be obsolete; all states will recognize a single, global authority. National sovereignty wasn’t such a great idea after all.” – **Strobe Talbot** (President Clinton’s Deputy Secretary of State) ⁽⁵⁾

“The world is governed by very different personages from what is imagined by those who are not behind the scenes.” – **Benjamin Disraeli** (first Prime Minister of England) ⁽⁶⁾

“The governments of the present day have to deal not merely with other governments, with emperors, kings and ministers, but also with the secret societies which have everywhere their unscrupulous agents, and can at the last moment upset all the governments’ plans.” – **British Prime Minister Benjamin Disraeli** (1876)

“Since I entered politics, I have chiefly had men’s views confided to me privately. Some of the biggest men in the United

States, in the field of commerce and manufacture, are afraid of something. They know that there is a power somewhere so organized, so subtle, so watchful, so interlocked, so complete, so pervasive, that they better not speak above their breath when they speak in condemnation of it.” – **Woodrow Wilson** ⁽⁷⁾

“The real menace of our republic is this invisible government which like a giant octopus sprawls its slimy length over city, state and nation. Like the octopus of real life, it operates under cover of a self created screen...At the head of this octopus are the Rockefeller Standard Oil interests and a small group of powerful banking houses generally referred to as international bankers. The little coterie of powerful international bankers virtually run the United States government for their own selfish purposes. They practically control both political parties.” – **New York City Mayor John F. Hylan** (1922)

In 1922, Winston Churchill stated to the London Press, “From the days of Spartacus, Wieskhopf, Karl Marx, Trotsky, Rosa Luxemburg, and Emma Goldman, this world conspiracy has been steadily growing. This conspiracy played a definite recognizable role in the tragedy of the French revolution. It has been the mainspring of every subversive movement during the 19th century. And now at last this band of extraordinary personalities from the underworld of the great cities of Europe and America have gripped the Russian people by the hair of their head and have become the undisputed masters of that enormous empire.”

“The government of the Western nations, whether monarchical or republican, had passed into the invisible hands of a plutocracy, international in power and grasp. It was, I venture to suggest, this semi occult power which...pushed the mass of the American people into the cauldron of World War I.” – **British military historian Major General J.F.C. Fuller** (1941)

“The real truth of the matter is,” President Franklin D. Roosevelt wrote to Colonel House, November 21st, 1933, “as you and I know, that a financial element in the larger centers has owned the government ever since the days of Andrew Jackson.” Joseph Kennedy, father of future President John F. Kennedy, has been reported to say in the July 26th, 1936 issue of *The New York Times*, “Fifty men have run America, and that’s a high figure.” Likewise, in 1952, Supreme Court Justice Felix Frankfurter made his feelings clear that “the real rulers in Washington are invisible, and exercise power from behind the scenes.” Senator William Jenner, in 1954, also knew of the coming world order by a shadow government. “Today the path of total dictatorship in the United States can be laid by strictly legal means, unseen and unheard by the Congress, the President, or the people. Outwardly we have a Constitutional government. We have operating within our government and political system, another body representing another form of government - a bureaucratic elite.”

It seems a lot of people knew about the shadow government, the new world order and the elite power cabal since before Bush Sr.’s “new world order speech” in 1991, when this term became “common knowledge” among citizens, even though the existence of such an elite group would be shrouded in mystery for many more years. This includes U.S. Senator Barry Goldwater, who wrote, “The Trilateral Commission is intended to be the vehicle for multinational consolidation of the commercial and banking interests by seizing control of the political government of the United States.

The Trilateral Commission represents a skillful, coordinated effort to seize control and consolidate the four centers of power – political, monetary, intellectual and ecclesiastical. What the Trilateral Commission intends is to create a worldwide economic power superior to the political governments of the nation states involved. As managers and creators of the system, they will rule the future.”⁽⁸⁾

“The spirit of the times may alter, will alter. Our rulers will become corrupt, our people careless. A single zealot may commence persecution, and better men be his victims. It can never be too often repeated, that the time for fixing every essential right on a legal basis is while our rulers are honest and ourselves united. From the conclusion of this war (Revolutionary War) we shall be going downhill. It will not then be necessary to resort every moment to the people for support. They will be forgotten, therefore, and their rights disregarded. They will forget themselves, but in the sole faculty of making money, and will never think of uniting to effect a due respect for their rights. The shackles, therefore, which shall not be knocked off at the conclusion of this war, will remain on us long, will be made heavier and heavier, till our rights shall revive or expire in a convulsion.” – **Thomas Jefferson** ⁽⁹⁾

“Our job is to give people not what they want, but what we decide they ought to have.” – **Richard Salant** (former president of CBS News)

GLOBAL ORDER



Are we united in this global struggle we face world-wide? We are not united to fight the terrorists because we cannot agree on who the real terrorists are. The real terrorists, in my opinion, are those who do not respect sovereign nations. Jesse Ventura told Alex Jones, “It seems that any country that nationalizes their oil

and nationalizes their natural resources, and doesn't let our corporations go in there and – for lack of better terms – rape and pillage them, well, we then call that person a communist, a dictator, and we start working to oust them.”

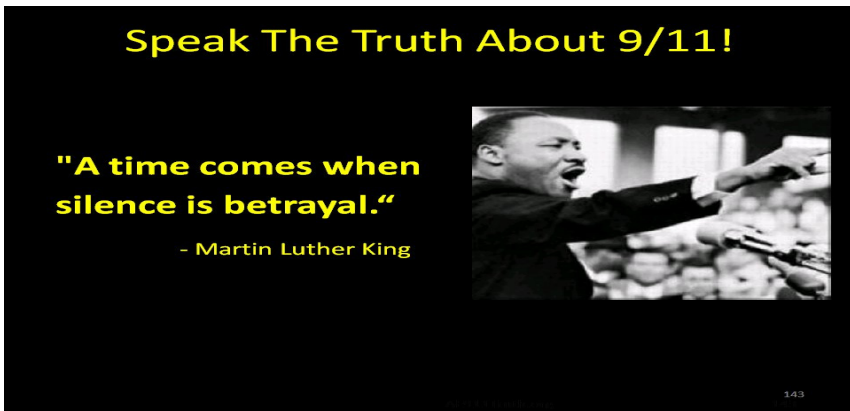
L. Fletcher Prouty has basically described what we call today, among other names, the global order as a “One World growth of a power elite of international bankers and industrial giants who totally disregard the sovereignty of nations and the individual rights of man.” (*JFK* by L. Fletcher Prouty)



Photograph by Ilya Petushkov ©

Many states are turning to the 10th Amendment of the U.S. Constitution, which states: “The powers not delegated to the United States by the constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people.”

Let the constitution be clear...federal law does not override States rights as given by the constitution. This is not interpretation, this is a clear fact.



AE911truth.org (Richard Gage's slide show presentation)

A provision in The Articles of Confederation states that "Each state retains its sovereignty, freedom, and independence, and every power, jurisdiction, and right, which is not by this Confederation expressly delegated to the United States, in Congress assembled."

The Tenth Amendment of the United States Constitution was ratified on December 15, 1791 and states, "The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people."

Amendment Nine of the Constitution, Ratified on December 15th, 1791 states, "The enumeration in the Constitution, of certain rights, shall not be construed to deny or disparage others retained by the people."

The Declaration of Independence states: "Governments are instituted among men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed, that whenever any form of government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the right of the people to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new government."

Senator Barry Goldwater tried to warn us about the

destruction of U.S. sovereignty thirty years ago. In his book *With No Apologies* (1979), he wrote: “*Where I differ from [then Governor Nelson Rockefeller] is in the suggestion implicit throughout his [1962 lectures at Harvard University] that...the United States must submerge its national identity and surrender substantial matters of sovereignty to a new political order. The implications in Governor Rockefeller’s presentation have become concrete proposals advanced by David Rockefeller’s newest international cabal, the Trilateral Commission. Whereas the Council on Foreign Relations is distinctly national in membership, the Trilateral Commission is international...It is intended to be the vehicle for multinational consolidation of the commercial and banking interests by seizing control of the political government of the United States. Zbigniew Brzezinski and David Rockefeller screened and selected every individual who was invited to participate in shaping and administering the proposed new world order.*” (pg 293)

David Rockefeller and Zbigniew Brzezinski have been ‘rumored’ to be a part of the global empire for a long time. The Rockefellers are linked to the Bilderberg Group. The Bilderberg Group has been trying to end our country’s sovereignty for a long time. Through stealth, they have been able to dictate policy in the United States and in other countries. This is the world elite in action. They do the planning, and then use their puppets to implement their plans.

Mr. Goldwater further explains what the Trilaterals want, as instructed by David Rockefeller: “*What the Trilaterals truly intend is the creation of a worldwide economic power superior to the political governments of the national-states involved...As managers and creators of the system they will rule the future.*” (pg. 299)

I once thought that voting for Bill Clinton was voting against the New World Order. That was then, this is now...I read

Bill Clinton's book *My Life*. In Chapter 24, he writes: *"I ended 1987 with my third speech of the decade at the Florida Democratic convention...I told the Florida Democrats, "We have to do nothing less than create **a new world economic order** and secure the place of the American people within it."* The central arguments I made were *"We've got to pay the price today to secure tomorrow"* and *"We're all in it together."*

We are in this together, but what Mr. Clinton does not understand, or express, is that a free and democratic society has to be achieved voluntarily, not through force. Creating a new world economic order means taking the resources of other countries, mostly smaller ones, and using those resources for the benefit of the Global World Order. NAFTA and CAFTA have achieved this. Not only does it outsource jobs to other countries for a huge profit, it also hurts our economy with job losses and creates dependence on other countries for products that could, and should, be made in the USA.

In order for a New World Order to emerge, you have to break down as many countries as possible, forcing them to become dependent on the New World Order. In short, you create a problem, the people panic and look for an answer, an answer which you have already created – ***the one world answer***; then the people are forced to run to you for help and will praise you willingly for saving their lives. It's the ultimate false flag. This can also bring to light the prophecy in the book of Revelations, where everyone will be forced to have a microchip implanted in them in order to...live.

FALSE FLAG: **HITLER**

Bush and Nazi Capitalism

The German propaganda minister Joseph Goebbels, under Adolf Hitler once said, “The truth is the mortal enemy of the lie, and thus by extension, the truth is the greatest enemy of the state.”

According to a BBC story that aired July 23rd, 2007, George W. Bush’s grandfather, Prescott Sheldon Bush (1895 – 1972) was involved in a plot to overthrow the U.S. government and install some sort of fascist dictatorship. For anyone who knows about just one of the secret societies on our universities called ‘Skull and Bones’, it’s probably no surprise that Prescott Bush was a member while attending Yale University.

The 1933 plot to overthrow the government, according to a Congressional Committee – in a report called The McCormack-Dickstein Report – accuses (among others in America) Prescott Bush of business deals with a German named Fritz Thyssen during the 1930’s, 1940’s.

Thyssen was allegedly a major financial backer to the rise of Adolph Hitler. The New York Herald – Tribune referred to Thyssen as ‘Hitler’s Angel.’ In 1942, Prescott Bush’s business interests were seized under the Trading with the Enemy Act. One of the businesses seized was the Hamburg America Lines, and Prescott Bush was it’s manager.

According to the Congressional Committee Report, Hamburg America Lines offered free passage to Germany for journalists willing to write favorably about the Nazis, and had

brought Nazi sympathizers to America. The McCormack-Dickstein Committee was established to investigate a homegrown American fascist plot created in 1933.

Two former slave laborers have sued the U.S. government and the heirs of Prescott Bush for \$40 billion dollars. They do this on the claim that one of Prescott Bush's companies at the time was engaged in mining operations in Poland using slave labor from Auschwitz.

The Endgame

Marine Corps Major General Smedley Butler went public after he was approached by some very powerful men in America, stating that he was asked to lead 500,000 veterans in a takeover of Washington and the White House. Butler refused and told the congressional committee what happened. His statements were corroborated by other witnesses. The committee concluded that the plot was real. Unfortunately, these were strange days as well. The names of the wealthy backers of this plot were blacked out in the committee's records and no one has ever been prosecuted.

Having the ability to decipher fact from fiction puts us in an awakening once we realize that things are not as they seem. We have to realize that we are puppets on a string before we even think about how we are going to cut that string. Or else, we remain in limbo, as cautionary folks may choose to do.

"Operation Himmler," as it's most notably called, was a Nazi Germany false flag event which was planned to create the appearance of Polish aggression against Germany, in order to justify the invasion of Poland. On August 22, 1939 Adolf Hitler remarked, "I will provide a propagandistic *casus belli*. Its credibility doesn't matter. The victor will not be asked whether he told the truth."

Prior to the invasion of their country, Polish authorities were accused by Germany of being in charge of, or in cahoots

with, the alleged ethnic cleansing of Germans living inside of Poland. The false flag that would be carried out was named after the man who is credited with inventing the plan, Heinrich Himmler. It would be supervised by Heinrich Muller and Reinhard Heydrich.

The bulk of Operation Himmler was carried out on August 31, 1939. Agents of the SS and SD were used to carry out the operation. As many documents show, and as can be seen in the movie *Endgame*, German troops, dressed in Polish uniforms, would harass and storm buildings on the border of Poland and Germany. They would scare locals with random gunfire, which in itself is an act of terrorism. They would also vandalize properties inside Poland, then quickly retreat, leaving dead bodies in Polish uniforms behind.

In the documents that set up this plan, the dead bodies were described as “Konserve,” or canned goods. These canned goods were usually prisoners from concentration camps – who would be poisoned and shot for “appearance sake.” The cruel act of terrorism is not always what it seems to be. Hitler used terrorism as a political tool, but this was not politics as usual.

“Terrorism is the best political weapon, for nothing drives people harder than a fear of sudden death.” – **Adolf Hitler**

According to Wikipedia:

There were several separate operations, including staged attacks on:

- the German radio station Sender Gleiwitz (Gliwice) (this was arguably the most notable of Operation Himmler operations; see Gleiwitz incident for details)
- the German customs station at Hochlinden (today part of Rybnik-Stodoły)
- the forest service station in Pitschen (Byczyna)

Gleiwitz Incident

On August 31, 1939, led by Alfred Naujocks, a small force of German ‘operatives’ dressed up in Polish uniforms and seized the Gleiwitz radio station in order to broadcast an anti-German broadcast in the Polish language. Several prisoners from one or more German concentration camps and a local Polish activist, who was arrested the day before this incident, were found dead on the scene in Polish uniforms. On September 1, 1939, Adolf Hitler gave a speech in the Reichstag, spelling out his reasoning for Germany taking ‘defensive’ action against Poland.

“I can no longer find any willingness on the part of the Polish Government to conduct serious negotiations with us. These proposals for mediation have failed because in the meanwhile there, first of all, came as an answer the sudden Polish general mobilization, followed by more Polish atrocities. These were again repeated last night. Recently in one night there were as many as twenty-one frontier incidents: last night there were fourteen, of which three were quite serious. I have, therefore, resolved to speak to Poland in the same language that Poland for months past has used toward us.” – **Adolf Hitler** (September 1, 1939)

According to Wikipedia.com: “By mid-1939, thousands of Polish Volksdeutsche had been secretly prepared for sabotage and guerrilla warfare...the purpose of their activities was to provoke anti-German reprisals that could be claimed as provocations by the Germans. Those German agents indeed cooperated with the German forces during the invasion of Poland.”

The Reichstag Fire

In February of 1933, an Order of Hermann Göring to Prussian Police states, "Police officers who use weapons in carrying out their duties will be covered by me. Whoever misguidedly fails in this duty can expect disciplinary action." On February 23, 1933, Göring sets up a police force of 50,000 men (mostly members of the S.S. and S.D.). These Nazi storm troopers were basically given policing powers.

Two days following the creation of these storm troopers, they raided the Communist headquarters in Berlin, Germany. At the time, Göring claimed he uncovered plans for a Communist uprising during this raid. Later it was revealed that his troopers had the membership list of the Communist party and was going to arrest all of the 4,000 members who were in Germany.

Under the approval of Hitler, Göring and Goebbels created a plan to spread fear and terror throughout the people of Germany by burning the Reichstag building and blaming it on Communists. The Reichstag is a building in Berlin where elected members of the German government meet to conduct the daily business of governing. They still needed a patsy, a fall guy, a Guy Fawkes. As chance would have it, if it was chance, they would get one right when they needed him.

According to Historyplace.com: *By a weird coincidence, there was also in Berlin a deranged Communist conducting a one-man uprising. An arsonist named Marinus van der Lubbe, 24, from Holland, had been wandering around Berlin for a week attempting to burn government buildings to protest capitalism and start a revolt. On February 27, he decided to burn the Reichstag building. Carrying incendiary devices, he spent all day lurking around the building, before breaking in around 9 p.m. He took off his shirt, lit it on fire, then went to work using it as his torch.*

What a strange and unbelievable coincidence. It continues:

They had befriended the arsonist and may have known or even encouraged him to burn the Reichstag that night. The storm troopers, led by SA leader Karl Ernst, used the underground tunnel that connected Göring's residence with the cellar in the Reichstag. They entered the building, scattered gasoline and incendiaries, then hurried back through the tunnel.

Hitler and Goebbels, who left from a dinner at Goebbels house, arrived on the scene to find Göring accusing the Communists of setting this fire. Soon after, an emergency meeting with leaders of the German government took place. The propaganda machine of false flag terror progressed from there. Communist arsonist, Marinus van der Lubbe, was blamed as Hitler played the part of an enraged leader of the German people. The false flag would provide Hitler with everything he needed to seize all power in Germany for his own, with the peoples support. Hitler is quoted to have said the following:

“The German people have been soft too long. Every Communist official must be shot. All Communist deputies must be hanged this very night. All friends of the Communists must be locked up. And that goes for the Social Democrats and the Reichsbanner as well!”

Hitler then went to the Völkischer Beobachter, the German newspaper, in order to take control and manipulate the newspapers coverage of the Reichstag fire. Working with Goebbels, they spun wild tales of a Communist plot to overthrow Germany by seizing power in Berlin.

Also found at Historyplace.com: *At a cabinet meeting held later in the morning, February 28, Chancellor Hitler demanded an emergency decree to overcome the crisis. He met little resistance from his largely non-Nazi cabinet. That evening, Hitler and [Vice-Chancellor] Papen went to Hindenburg and the befuddled old man signed the decree “for the Protection of the people and the State.”*

What happened next is eerily similar to what happened after 9/11/2001, when the Patriot Act took precedence over the United States Constitution – thus ending America as we knew it. A strong argument could be made that our country died that day in 2001. The same could be said for the democracy of Germany back in 1933. Just as we have the Patriot Act, Germany had an “Emergency Decree.”

The Emergency Decree stated: *“Restrictions on personal liberty, on the right of free expression of opinion, including freedom of the press; on the rights of assembly and association; and violations of the privacy of postal, telegraphic and telephonic communications and warrants for house searches, orders for confiscations as well as restrictions on property, are also permissible beyond the legal limits otherwise prescribed.”*

Exposing false flag terror strikes at the heart of the global elite, off-shore bankers, the New World Order, the Bilderberg Group, or whatever title this shadow government has. Let the facts speak for themselves. Let the doubters debate with the facts. If they remain doubters after learning the facts, may God help them.

Control of the Mind

Barrie Zwicker is the author of the book “Towers of Deception: The media cover-up of 9/11.” He is a Canadian journalist, and media critic of over 35 years. He implanted “MK ULTRA” into my head. These CIA declassified files deal with brainwashing, mind control, and manipulation through fear and terror. He has called on journalists all over the world to research and publish how Hitler and his Nazi party used these tactics to trick the German population into wars of his choice. Through psychological manipulation and behavior modification, Hitler and

his goons were able to induce trauma and fear across Germany and beyond. Thus, using a process of trauma-based mind control that can be found in the CIA declassified files - "MK ULTRA."

Zwicker stresses the importance of investigating if these same tactics were used after the terror events of 9/11 in the same manner. As every history teacher I have ever had told me, "History repeats itself." Zwicker and others have set about to prove that false flags are real, they are happening and have happened throughout history. If you believe that, then you can understand how history has repeated itself and continues to do so.

FALSE FLAG: CASTRO



Photograph by Ilya Petushkov ©

Article III, Section 3 of the U.S. Constitution states:

“Treason against the United States, shall consist only in levying war against them...”

Declassified military documents give proof to the theory that the US government is more than capable of planning attacks against their own people. To those who do not believe that false flag operations are real, look up “Operation Northwoods.” This declassified false flag proposal was planned around 1962 by top U.S. Military leaders. Basically, the operation called for the murder of U.S. citizens by staging a terror attack and blaming it on Cuba. One scenario involved blowing up a plane over or around Cuba.

The alleged attack would then be blamed on Cuba, in order to gain public support for a war against Cuba. An attack like

this was necessary if the U.S. was going to convince their people that a war with Cuba was a good thing. As with all false flag terrorism, the nut-bags that come up with these schemes argue that the end justifies the means. Perhaps in their psychotic minds it does, but to non-psychopaths, it's hard for us to understand that irrational illogical type of thinking.

Besides the use of planes, another scenario called for the creation of a Communist Cuba terror campaign in and around Cuba. This operation was approved and signed by the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, Lyman L. Lemnitzer. Lemnitzer was appointed by President Eisenhower as Army General. In 1962, he was the highest ranking U.S. Military officer.

After the document was signed and approved by all Joint Chiefs of Staff, Lemnitzer presented Operation Northwoods to Kennedy's Secretary of Defense Robert McNamara on March 13, 1962. The Joint Chiefs of Staff consists of a panel of the highest ranking members of each major branch of the Armed Forces. Lemnitzer recommended that the operation be run by the U.S. Army. Operation Northwoods was rejected by President Kennedy.

Why False Flag Cuba?

On January 1, 1959, Fidel Castro assumed power, after a six year revolution that overthrew General Fulgencio Batista. Between February 4th and 13th, Soviet First Deputy Prime Minister Anastas Mikoyan visited Cuba during the opening of a Soviet trade exhibition in Havana. He negotiated economic and trade agreements that would help Castro get away from economic dependence of the United States. On May 7th, 1960, the Soviet Union and Cuba established diplomatic relations.

On July 8th, 1960, the United States suspended the Cuba sugar quota; essentially cutting off about 80% of Cuba exports to the United States. July 9th, the USSR bought sugar that was previously being exported into the United States market. August

26th, the United States imposed an embargo on trade with Cuba. On October 6th, Cuba nationalized approximately 1 billion dollars in U.S. private investments on the island. That seizure could not go unpunished by the United States.

According to a 1975 Senate investigation, between 1960 and 1965 there were at least eight assassination attempts created by the United States Government on Fidel Castro. (For more information on these assassination attempts, look up “Alleged Assassination Plots Involving Foreign Leaders, 11/20/75, page 73)

VENTURA MEETS CASTRO

In 2002, while Governor of Minnesota, Jesse “The Mind” Ventura took a “good will” trip to Cuba. There he met with Fidel Castro, even though President Bush was against the idea. After growing up in a propagandized fear of the leader of Cuba, Ventura would have an hour to speak with Castro. According to Ventura’s page-turning book, *American Conspiracies*, the first words out of Castro’s mouth were, “You are a man of great courage.” Castro made that comment because Ventura had openly defied President Bush by going to Cuba, showing Castro that not all Americans bow down to the president.

Being curious about what Castro thought about John F. Kennedy’s assassination, Castro told him point blank, “It was an inside job.” Castro then explained the repercussions America would have brought down on Cuba had Castro ordered the assassination of an American President. “If I would have ordered Kennedy killed, and the United States found out, we wouldn’t exist anymore.”

Castro made it very clear to Ventura that had he ordered the assassination, the United States would have “blown us off the face of the earth. Why would I take that risk?” Before the brief but enlightening conversation ended, Castro reiterated the main

point, “It was completely an inside job. It was done by people within the United States.”

Make no mistake, Russia had plans to put nuclear missiles in Cuba and Castro had agreed to this. The Cuban missile crisis, had it been in any other presidents hands, might have brought about World War III. If not for diplomacy, the landscape of our world might look very different today, if it would still exist at all.

JFK: Murder, Trial, and Errors

“It just so happens there is a CIA operative inside every state government. They are not in executive positions...but [are] permanent state employees.” – **Jesse Ventura**

National Security

In 1937, The Brownlow Committee was appointed with examining the operations of the Executive branch of government. Created by President Roosevelt, named after its chairman, Lewis Brownlow, the committee concluded that the president was understaffed, stating “the president needs help.” Some of the recommendations in their final report would be included when congress passed into law the Administrative Reorganization Act of 1939. This act gave the president more power, including the creation of the Executive Office.

In 1947, the National Security Act was an expansion of the Executive Office, which created the Joint Chiefs of Staff, the National Security Council and the formal creation of the Central Intelligence Agency. They would all report directly to the president. The impact of these creations and the abuse that a president could succumb to would not be felt for years, but the ground work for tyranny was laid quietly here. It could be compared to a giant volcano, which is bound to explode one day. Recently in our history, the CIA lead the pack in secrecy; moving in stealth, sometimes seemingly against the president or without him knowing all the details – such as the ‘Bay of Pigs’ incident.

A free and open congress must always put everything in public record; classified or not. If it’s classified, it better be for a

good reason, and cannot stay classified forever. The government as a whole has abused the use of labeling something classified due to national security. However, this is nothing new.

The U.S. House of Congress Ways and Means Committee (which includes legislation on Social Security, tax policy and health care) was definitely out of control with secrecy in 1960. Chaired by Wilbur Mills (Democrat of Arkansas) the House Ways and Means Committee held nearly 80% of their meetings behind closed doors, with no sub-committees.

“We are on the verge of a global transformation. All we need is the right major crisis and the nations will accept the New World Order.” – **David Rockefeller**

“There exists a shadowy government with its own Air Force, its own Navy, its own fund-raising mechanism, and the ability to pursue its own ideas of the national interest, free from all checks and balances and free from the law itself.” – **Senator Daniel K. Inouye** (during the Iran-Contra scandal)

When a new CIA agent “took the cover post for the CIA,” Governor Jesse Ventura said he “had to know who the new agent was.” “If you work in government you will find out that everything is very compartmentalized...I wasn’t sworn to secrecy about this, but only my chief of staff and I were allowed to know his identity...I still have no idea what they’re doing there.” (Fox Sports Radio)

In a speech made to Columbia University on November 12, 1963, ten days before his assassination, President John Fitzgerald Kennedy told the people that “the high office of the president has been used to foment a plot to destroy the American’s freedom and before I leave office, I must inform the citizens of the plight.”

“The truth about JFK still hasn’t come out...I don’t know what happened, but we know a lot of investigations were stifled. But, like 9/11... we’ll never know for sure.” – **Willie Nelson** (interviewed by Alex Jones, Infowars.com)

The following Executive Order 11110, was signed with the authority to basically strip the Federal Reserve of its power to loan money to the United States Federal Government at interest (a huge profit). President Kennedy’s plan was to put an end to the privately owned Federal Reserve Bank. (Let me stress this, the Federal Reserve is a privately owned bank that distributes “paper” currency to the United States, we in America don’t own our own money.)

It is not a part of the Federal Government. The Christian Law Fellowship, as well as others, has researched this matter through the Federal Register and Library of Congress. They claim that this Executive Order has never been repealed, amended, or superceded by any subsequent executive order. If that is indeed so, then Kennedy’s executive order still stands. When President John Fitzgerald Kennedy signed this order, it returned to the Federal Government, specifically the Treasury Department, the constitutional power to create and issue currency (money) without going through the privately owned Federal Reserve Bank.

For every ounce of silver in the U.S. Treasury’s vault, the government could introduce new money into circulation based on the silver bullion physically held there. Somewhere close to \$4 billion in United States Notes were brought into circulation in \$2 and \$5 denominations. President Kennedy may have known and chose to fight against the fact that the Federal Reserve Notes being used as “paper money” were contrary to the Constitution of the United States of America. If so, then God bless. Here is the order...

Executive Order 11110:

Amendment of Executive Order No. 10289 as Amended, Relating to the Performance of Certain Functions Affecting the Department of the Treasury (June 4, 1963)

By virtue of the authority vested in me by section 301 of title 3 of the United States Code, it is ordered as follows:

SECTION 1. Executive Order No. 10289 of September 19, 1951, as amended, is hereby further amended --

(a) By adding at the end of paragraph 1 thereof the following subparagraph (j):

"(j) The authority vested in the President by paragraph (b) of section 43 of the Act of May 12, 1933, as amended (31 U.S.C. 821 (b)), to issue silver certificates against any silver bullion, silver, or standard silver dollars in the Treasury not then held for redemption of any outstanding silver certificates, to prescribe the denominations of such silver certificates, and to coin standard silver dollars and subsidiary silver currency for their redemption," and

(b) By revoking subparagraphs (b) and (c) of paragraph 2 thereof.

SEC. 2. The amendment made by this Order shall not affect any act done, or any right accruing or accrued or any suit or proceeding had or commenced in any civil or criminal cause prior to the date of this Order but all such liabilities shall continue and may be enforced as if said amendments had not been made."

John F. Kennedy, The White House, June 4th, 1963



Photograph by Ilya Petushkov ©

“Executive Order 11110 was indeed never repealed, but as we’ve seen with the glorious U. S. Constitution and Bill of Rights, it has been flagrantly ignored. Following Kennedy’s signing that Executive Order, he was summarily dismissed from office, and after the 1964 commemorative Half-Dollar was issued, all U.S. Mint coins were debased permanently, first from 90% silver down to 40% silver, and then several years later, silver was eliminated from our coinage entirely.” – **Eric N. Golub**

“Ladies and gentlemen, the very word secrecy is repugnant in a free and open society. And we are as a people, inherently and historically opposed to secret societies, to secret oaths, and to secret proceedings. For we are opposed, around the world, by a monolithic and ruthless conspiracy that relies primarily on covert means for expanding its sphere of influence on infiltration instead of invasion, on subversion instead of elections, on intimidation instead of free choice. It is a system which has conscripted vast human and material resources into the building

of a tightly knit, highly efficient machine that combines military, diplomatic, intelligence, economic, scientific, and political operations. Its preparations are concealed, not published. Its mistakes are buried, not headlined. Its dissenters are silenced, not praised. No expenditure is questioned. No secret is revealed.” – **President John F. Kennedy**

John F. Kennedy, after taking responsibility for the Bay of Pigs failure, turned to Clark Clifford, and said, “Something very bad is going on within the CIA and I want to know what it is. I want to shred the CIA into a thousand pieces and scatter them to the four winds.”

There seemed to be a shadow government working within the United States Government. This secret government, if you believe it exists, was a stream of double-agents, double-crossers, triple-agents, and traitors to the United States of America.

President Woodrow Wilson is one of the many who spoke of such a secret organization saying, “Some of the biggest men in the United States, in the fields of commerce and manufacture are afraid of something. They know that there is a power somewhere so organized, so subtle, so watchful, so interlocked, so complete, so pervasive, that they had better not speak above their breath when they speak in condemnation of it.”

The bright white words, CBS News Bulletin, appear across a black and white television screen on November 1963, as the voice of Walter Cronkite says, “The first reports say that President Kennedy has been seriously wounded by this shooting.”



A Man of Change

In 1961, National Security Action memos 55, 56, 57 make their way to the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, General Lyman Lemnitzer. Colonel Fletcher Prouty gives these classified documents to the general. The documents basically stated that the Joint Chiefs of Staff would be wholly responsible for all covert paramilitary action in peacetime. This would end the reign of the CIA.

NATIONAL SECURITY ACTION MEMORANDUM NO. 55

TO: The Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff

SUBJECT: Relations of the Joint Chiefs of Staff
 to the President
 in Cold War Operations

I wish to inform the Joint Chiefs of Staff as follows with regard to my views of their relations to me in Cold War Operations:

- a. I regard the Joint Chiefs of Staff as my principal military advisor responsible both for initiating advice to me and for responding to requests for advice. I expect their advice to come to me direct and unfiltered.
- b. The Joint Chiefs of Staff have a responsibility for the defense of the nation in the Cold War similar to that which they have in conventional hostilities. They should know the military and paramilitary forces and resources available to the Department of Defense, verify their readiness, report on their accuracy, and make appropriate recommendations for their expansion and improvement. I look to the Chiefs to contribute dynamic and imaginative leadership in contributing to the success of the military and paramilitary aspects of Cold War programs.
- c. I expect the Joint Chiefs of Staff to present the military viewpoint in governmental councils in such a way as to assure that the military factors are clearly understood before decisions are reached. When only the Chairman or a single Chief is present, that officer must represent the Chiefs as a body, taking such preliminary and subsequent actions as may be necessary to assure that he does in fact represent the corporate judgement of the Joint Chiefs of Staff.
- d. While I look to the Chiefs to represent the military factor without reserve or hesitation, I regard them to be more than military men and expect their help in fitting military requirements into the over-all context of any situation, recognizing that the most difficult problem in Government is to combine all assets in a unified, effective pattern.

[signature of John Kennedy]

“I had never seen a paper like that from the White House before,” USAF Colonel Fletcher Prouty told David Ratcliffe. ⁽¹⁾ “Kennedy wanted to emphasize -- by writing this letter directly to General Lemnitzer and saying, “You are my advisor in peacetime as you would be in wartime.”“

Colonel Prouty told Ratcliffe of the shock-waves that were felt throughout “the Secretary of State, the Secretary of Defense, and particularly to the director of Central Intelligence. Because Allen Dulles, who was still the director, had just lived through the shambles of the Bay of Pigs, had sat through all the hearings that were presided over by Maxwell Taylor when they reviewed the Bay of Pigs and now he finds out that what Kennedy does as a result of all this is to say that, “you, General Lemnitzer, are to be my advisor.” In other words, I’m not going to depend on Allen Dulles and the CIA.”

“That NSAM No. 55,” Prouty continued, “was more important during the Kennedy era than anything else except the assassination. In fact it may have caused a major move toward that deadly decision.”

Unlike some other presidents, John F. Kennedy served his country. In World War II, as Lieutenant of the Motor Torpedo boat, PT-109, August 2, 1943, the boat was rammed by the Japanese destroyer Amigari, killing two crew members. After 15 hours of desperation at sea, he and eleven other men swam to a nearby island. After help from some natives of the island, on August 7, Kennedy and the other survivors were rescued by a party of British scouts.

From 1947 to 1953, Kennedy served in the United States Congress, in the 11th Congressional District. Kennedy was given a Pulitzer Prize award in 1955 for his biography, *Profiles in Courage*. He also served as a Massachusetts Senator from 1953 to 1960, where he remained a junior senator, while the senior senator was Leverett A. Saltonstall, who was somewhat of a moderate republican.

On January 20, 1961, John F. Kennedy may have been the 35th President of the United States, but he was also a man of many “firsts.” He was the first president to be born in the 20th century. He was the first Catholic to be voted in as president. At age 43, he was the youngest president to be elected to office. He was also the first Irish American to become President of the United States.

Still, in order to be an effective president, he would need the cooperation of the Republican Party to move any type of legislation dealing with civil rights and welfare issues through congress. In a 1962 Gallop Poll, an estimated 76% of the American people approved of the job Kennedy was doing as president. As 1963 approached, Kennedy introduced some radically necessary civil rights legislation.

The television set brought home the racial violence of Mississippi and other cities, where police dogs and police officers were seen attacking innocent, non-violent marchers for freedom and equality. Fueled further by passionate speeches from Martin Luther King Jr., and a bombing at a Sunday school which killed four African American girls, it was time for another first...the first Civil Rights bill to pass legislation. The time was right, the chess pieces were all in place. Then came November 22, 1963. The President of the United States was assassinated.

It looked as if the Civil Rights bill died with him, but it was not so. Speaking on November 27, 1963, just days after Kennedy died, President Johnson told congress, "The dream of education for all our children...the dream of care for our elderly...the dream of equal rights for all Americans, whatever their race or color...now these ideas and the ideals which he so nobly represented must and will be translated into effective action."

The assassins might have killed Kennedy, but they could not destroy the ideals, which included civil rights legislation, ending the Vietnam War, and basically transferring power from the Federal Reserve back to the United States Treasury Department. Those ideals still exist today.

Dr. Robert McClelland, at Parkland Hospital said the cause of death was a "massive head and brain injury from a gunshot wound of the left temple." The temple is in the front of your head, so that would suggest that Kennedy was shot from in front, not from behind. The signed admission note that the doctor wrote would also suggest that there was more than one gunman.

“Once the jury accepted that the magic bullet could not create all seven different wounds in President Kennedy and Governor Connally, our strategy went, it would then have to conclude that there was a second rifleman – and thus a conspiracy.” – **Jim Garrison** (*On the Trail of the Assassins*)

Zapruder Film – In Reverse

The FBI did give a copy of the film to the Warren Commission. However, as Garrison points out, “two critical frames had been mysteriously reversed to create the false impression that a rifle shot to Kennedy’s head had been fired from behind.” J. Edgar Hoover blamed an inadvertent printing error when asked why frame 314 and 315 were altered to make it seem like Kennedy’s head was falling forward. When this ‘error’ was fixed, it was clear that frame 314 and 315 actually show Kennedy’s head falling backwards. Why was the Zapruder film reversed, so that it would appear that the kill-shot came from the rear instead of the front? How difficult would it be to create this printing error? Even the Warren Commission did not believe the altered film was real, and made sure the film was returned to its original form. Who would want to change the film so that it conveniently matched the official story? These are the questions I ask. The answers are what I am still seeking.



The Warren Commission: includes Gerald Ford (far left) and Allen Dulles (far right)

The Warren Commission concluded that three bullets were fired. The first bullet missed the motorcade entirely. The second

shot was the magic bullet, as Arlen Specter is credited with creating, and it hit Kennedy, entering in his back, exiting his throat area. Then it entered Connally's right shoulder (near the armpit), exiting his chest, it then entered and exited Connally's right wrist, and punctured his left thigh. The third shot was the fatal shot that killed our president; an image that still haunts us today.

"I think we found the real facts. Certainly no one in the intervening 25 years has disproved our basic conclusions." – **Arlen Specter** (creator of the Magic Bullet theory)

The Magic Bullet theory claimed that one bullet went through both President Kennedy and Texas Governor John Connally in a zig-zag motion that can only be described as 'magic.' Like with 9/11, on this one day, and one day only, the laws of physics and logic were thrown away and replaced by a magical theory. The magic bullet itself would later be found in "pristine" condition on the governor's hospital stretcher at Parkland Hospital.

How many shots were fired is open to speculation. Nellie Connally, Governor John Connally's wife, claimed in her book, *From Love Field: Our Final Hours*, that her husband was shot by a different bullet than the two that hit the president.

I don't necessarily believe everything put forth in Oliver Stone's version of what happened on that day, but if the choice is between this film, JFK, and the Warren Commission, I feel confident that Mr. Stone's version is much closer to the truth than the Warren Commissions investigation.

In order to pull off this type of assassination, you would need a "stateless" hit team and a believable cover story. The Warren Commission provided the cover story. Whether it was believable or not is open to interpretation. Former CIA Director Allen Dulles nudged his way into the Warren Commission, where he could monitor the investigation and see the evidence firsthand.

This is a conflict of interest on his part, as Allen Dulles was fired from his position as CIA director by Kennedy after the failed Bay of Pigs incident. Allen Dulles was not originally sought out to be on the Warren Commission.



The purpose of the Warren Commission was set up by Lyndon Johnson to “ascertain, evaluate and report upon the facts relating to the assassination of the late President John F. Kennedy.” At the head of the Warren Commission was Chief Justice Earl Warren. The other six men were Allen W. Dulles, Richard B. Russell, John J. McCloy, John S. Cooper, Thomas H. Boggs, and future President of the United States, Gerald Ford.

Warren Commission Conclusion

The Warren Commission Report was published on October, 1964. It concluded that: (Archives.gov)

- (1) The shots which killed President Kennedy and wounded Governor Connally were fired from the sixth floor window at the southeast corner of the Texas School Book Depository.

- (2) The weight of the evidence indicates that there were three shots fired.
- (3) Although it is not necessary to any essential findings of the Commission to determine just which shot hit Governor Connally, there is very persuasive evidence from the experts to indicate that the same bullet which pierced the President's throat also caused Governor Connally's wounds. However, Governor Connally's testimony and certain other factors have given rise to some difference of opinion as to this probability but there is no question in the mind of any member of the Commission that all the shots which caused the President's and Governor Connally's wounds were fired from the sixth floor window of the Texas School Book Depository.
- (4) The shots which killed President Kennedy and wounded Governor Connally were fired by Lee Harvey Oswald.
- (5) Oswald killed Dallas Police Patrolman J. D. Tippit approximately 45 minutes after the assassination.
- (6) Within 80 minutes of the assassination and 35 minutes of the Tippit killing Oswald resisted arrest at the theater by attempting to shoot another Dallas police officer.
- (7) The Commission has found no evidence that either Lee Harvey Oswald or Jack Ruby was part of any conspiracy, domestic or foreign, to assassinate President Kennedy.
- (8) In its entire investigation the Commission has found no evidence of conspiracy, subversion, or disloyalty to the U.S. Government by any Federal, State, or local official.
- (9) On the basis of the evidence before the Commission it concludes that, Oswald acted alone.



Pentagon Papers

In Volume 2, page 223 of “the Pentagon Papers,” the official record of the “History of United States Involvement in Vietnam from World War 2 to the Present,” the present being 1968, the chronological record for November 22, 1963 states:

Lodge confers with the President.

Having flown to Washington the day after the conference, Lodge meets with the President and presumably continues the kind of report given in Honolulu.

No mention of what really happened. Why? The person who could answer this would be the, at that time, Secretary of Defense Robert McNamara.

Assassination Records Review Board

Yet this was not the end of the assassination conspiracy. As the days, months, and years went by, more speculation would emerge. “The Review Board’s experience leaves little doubt that

the federal government needlessly and wastefully classified and then withheld from public access countless important records that did not require such treatment,” reports the *Final Report of the Assassination Records Review Board, Recommendations*. “The committee believes, on the basis of the evidence available to it, that President John F. Kennedy was probably assassinated as a result of a conspiracy. The committee was unable to identify the other gunmen or the extent of the conspiracy.” (US House Select Committee on Assassinations, HSCA 1979)

The Committee further concluded that it was probable that:

- four shots were fired.
- the third shot came from a second assassin located on the grassy knoll, but missed. They concluded that it missed due to the lack of physical evidence of an actual bullet. Of course this investigation took place almost sixteen years after the crime.

The HSCA agreed with the single bullet theory, but concluded that it occurred at a time point during the assassination that differed from any of the several time points the Warren Commission theorized it occurred. Thus, they discredited the Warren Commission Report and their one-sided conclusions about one of the most significant incidents in our country’s history. The Department of Justice, FBI, CIA, and the Warren Commission were all criticized for deficient job performance in their subsequent investigations, deficient in revealing to the Warren Commission information available in 1964, and the Secret Service was called deficient in their protection of the President. (US House Select Committee on Assassinations, HSCA 1979)



“I am asking your help in the tremendous task of informing and altering the American people. Confident in your help, man will be what he was born to be, free and independent.” – JFK

“It’s never too late to *not* be too late.”

THE JFK TRIAL

“I never believed that Oswald acted alone, although I can accept the fact that he pulled the trigger.” – **President Lyndon B. Johnson** ⁽²⁾

“I do not believe that Lee Harvey Oswald killed John F. Kennedy. Not alone. I don’t believe it. I’ve studied it for twenty years.” – **Jesse Ventura**

Richard Nixon referred to the Warren Commission and its handling of the assassination investigation as “the greatest hoax that has ever been perpetrated.” “If I told you what I really know,” said FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover, “it would be very dangerous to this country. Our whole political system could be disrupted.”

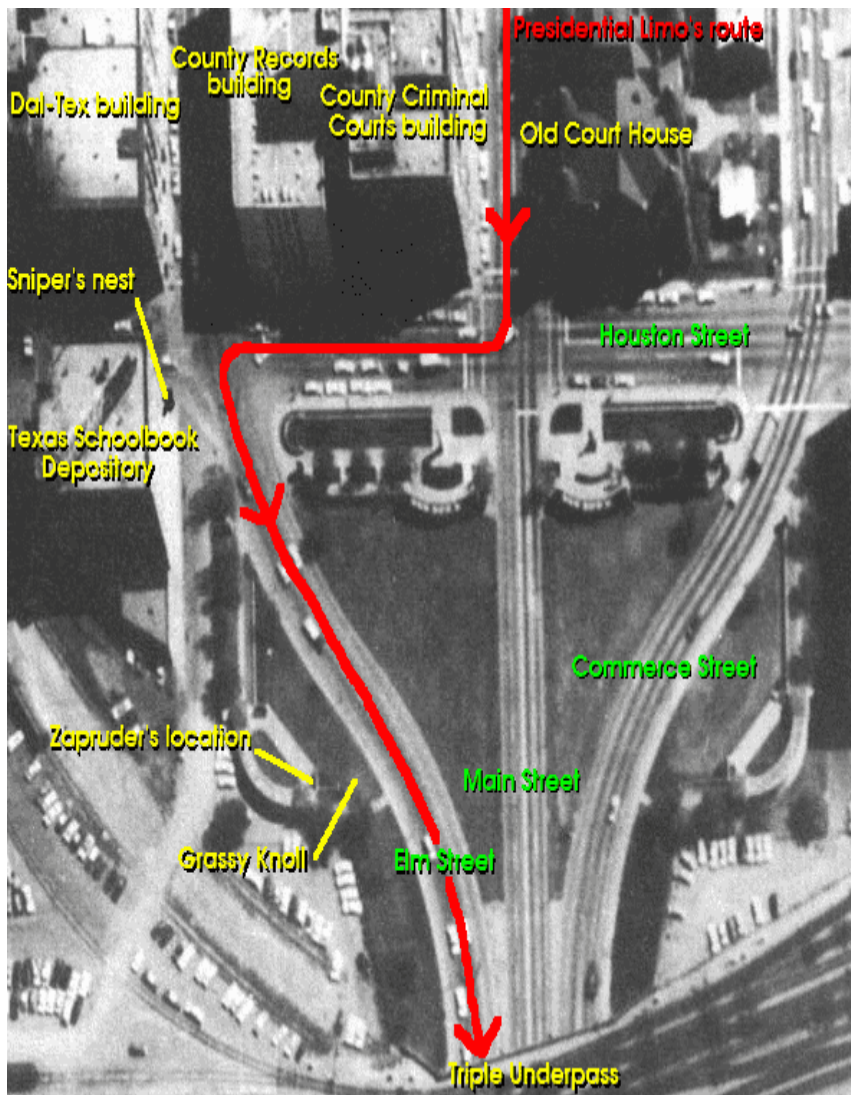
Jesse Ventura brought to light this piece of information in his book, *American Conspiracies*, “After the House Assassinations Committee concluded late in 1978 that the president “was probably assassinated as a result of a conspiracy,” the *New York Times* buried the story...on page 37, right alongside the classified ads.” Those newspapers have a strange way of reporting their version of the truth, and placing factual truths as far away from the front page as possible. But what if they had to confront the front page news story of a parade route change? As we will see in the section below, the CIA was on top of that. No need to worry.

The Parade Route Change

“If it can be simply shown how the mob changed the route of the motorcade on the morning of the assassination – just that one single, simple, item – I could accept at least the possibility that the mob killed President Kennedy.” – **Jim Garrison**

Jim Garrison asked Lou Ivon who could change the parade route on such short notice? Garrison thought that the Mayor of Dallas at the time could have authorized this change in plans, creating the nightmare on Elm Street, the JFK assassination. Had this parade route not been changed, there would have been no “cross-triangulation” for the suspected snipers, a cross triangulation that was necessary to ensure that Kennedy would not survive the assassination attempt. The Mayor of Dallas was Earle Cabell. Garrison’s eyebrows raised as he discovered that the mayor’s brother was Charles Cabell, who was fired as deputy director of the CIA by Kennedy after the Bay of Pigs incident. The more Garrison dug into the rabbit hole of mysteries, the more he came to realize that “everything kept coming back to Cuba and the Bay of Pigs and the CIA.”

The front page of the Dallas Morning News, dated November 22, 1963 showed a diagram of the parade route that Kennedy’s motorcade would take that day. In Garrison’s book Lou Ivon is shown that the route was supposed to “continue on Main Street through the center of Dealey Plaza – without even leaving Main.” So the fatal turn down Elm Street must have been changed. To do that, Garrison said there had to be cooperation between the city administration and the federal government. So who could change the route at the last minute? Who could approve it? The front page of the Dallas Morning News, dated November 22, 1963 was presented as an exhibit to the Warren Commission. However, this version of the paper had one major change in it. Where the diagram of the motorcade should have been, the area is filled with a “square of solid gray.”



www.willamette.edu/.../JFK/lho_murder.jpg

They blacked it out of the exhibit – or grayed it out. It's the clearest example of a cover-up, as they covered up the route Kennedy should have taken, which was on Main Street. His motorcade should have stayed on Main. So how would Oswald

know that the route would be changed? He would have to have inside knowledge. That points to an inside job, whether you believe he fired any shots or not. How did he know the route would be changed, who changed it, and why?

Those questions need to be answered and presented for the public record, our history books, and the sake of the nation. This nation cannot truly move forward until we get some type of closure on this matter. That means no more lone gunman theories on the History Channel.



(Behind the Grassy Knoll Photograph by Star Cat ©)



It means we have to reconstruct our history books to reflect the facts, not the official theory about JFK's assassination. This was the day Dick Gregory "began to believe in conspiracy." On the alleged assassin, Lee Harvey Oswald, Gregory pointed out one of the strongest pieces of evidence of a conspiracy, evidence that raised Jim Garrison's eyebrows.

"The car the president was riding in went down Elm Street in Dallas. But that was not the original plan and the car was rerouted to go down Elm Street only thirty minutes before the shooting.

So how did Oswald know about the route change if he was acting alone? He started his job at the book depository one month before the shooting. The president's route through Dallas was clearly changed to put President Kennedy in front of that book depository where Oswald worked. Elm Street is very important here, because the corner where he was shot is so sharp that you have to slow down to less than thirty miles per hour to make the turn."

At this slow pace, how hard would it be to take a shot at the president? How hard would it be for the Secret Service to have taken notice of that possibility? In the picture on the previous page, you can clearly see people running towards the grassy knoll, where they heard shots, saw smoke behind the fence, and saw one or more people running from the scene. Is it possible that this many people delusional, hearing and seeing these things? These people included a police officer who chased a man who identified himself as a Secret Service agent.



Photo by Star Cat

The above photograph shows where the kill shot in the cross-triangulation may have come from. Had the limousine route never been changed to go down Elm Street instead of Main, perhaps President Kennedy would not have died that day. On a side-note dealing with Malcolm X, one more piece of evidence Dick Gregory pointed out was the similarity of deaths between Malcolm X and Lee Harvey Oswald. They were both shot in the chest and both found with “air bubbles in their lungs.” “It is fatal to give a person mouth to mouth when they have chest wounds, because you pull air bubbles into the lungs.” Both autopsy reports would quietly point out this strange similarity.

“I’m going to break this case and let the public know the truth.” – **Jim Garrison** (*Playboy interview, 1967*)

Jim Garrison served his country during World War II. He joined the United States Army one year before the attack on Pearl Harbor. When the war ended, he went to law school in New Orleans, but it wasn’t long before he found himself as a Special

Agent, working for the FBI in Tacoma and Seattle.



Jim Garrison

He returned to New Orleans, where he was the Assistant District Attorney from 1954 to 1958. After a few years as a trial attorney, he ran for New Orleans District Attorney in 1961. He wasn't shy in vocalizing his disdain for Mayor Victor Schiro. A little more than a year into his new job of New Orleans District Attorney in 1963, President Kennedy was murdered.



(David Ferrie)

Three days later, David Ferrie found himself being arrested, under the orders of D.A. Jim Garrison, for his "possible

association with Lee Harvey Oswald.” Garrison was particularly curious when Herman Kohlman, Assistant D.A., presented him information about Ferrie going to Texas on the same day the president was assassinated. Garrison, writing in his book, *On The Trail of the Assassins*, provides evidence that while at a skating ring in Houston, Ferrie “had never put on ice skates but had spent all of his time at a pay telephone, making and receiving calls.” Garrison was not satisfied with Ferrie’s inaccurate statements. Having Ferrie booked and jailed, Garrison then turned the investigation over to the FBI. The FBI released Ferrie, in Garrison’s words, “with surprised swiftness.”

Then the FBI made it clear that they did not have anything to do with the arrest of David Ferrie. They placed that solely on Jim Garrison. Garrison was beginning to think that all government officials were not on the same side. He brushed off the dirt of David Ferrie and went back to prosecuting local crimes. In 1966, after a conversation with Russell Long, U.S. Senator from Louisiana, Garrison decided to re-open the investigation, based on the belief that Oswald could not have acted alone. Senator Long, whom Garrison highly respected, told him that the Warren Commission’s conclusions were “dead wrong.” Garrison began to wake up and question the assassination of John F. Kennedy for the first time. During his eventual investigation, Garrison made a connection that would lead to the only trial in the history of the United States that would accuse someone of conspiring to assassinate President Kennedy. He found a connection between Oswald, David Ferrie, Guy Bannister, and Clay Shaw.

Oswald was stationed at the El Toro Marine Base in California from November 1958 to September 1959. At the base, Marine Nelson Delgado lived closest to Oswald for about 11 months. During this time, Delgado says under oath, Oswald never talked about Marxism. More so, according to Delgado, Oswald showed “no particular aspects of being a sharpshooter.” On the range, according to Delgado’s testimony, Oswald was terrible and had “a lot of misses, but he didn’t give a darn.”

So what did Oswald do that Delgado noticed? “He was mostly a thinker, a reader. He read quite a bit.” During questioning from Warren Commission attorney Wesley Liebler, Delgado stated that Oswald “would discuss his ideas, but not anything against our government.”



David Ferrie (far left) & Lee Oswald (far right)

Oswald was frequently seen in Guy Bannister’s office, where he supposedly worked in the summer of 1963. Guy Bannister had ties to the O.N.I. and the FBI.



Guy Bannister

It’s speculated his association with Cuban guerrillas put him in *association* with at least some elements of the CIA. Oswald was seen with Clay Shaw and David Ferrie in Clinton

and New Orleans, Louisiana. Garrison single-handedly changed the course of history, and re-opened the rounds of speculations, when in March 1967, he charged New Orleans International Trade Mart Director Clay Shaw with “complicity in the murder of President Kennedy.”

Who is Clay Shaw?

Clay Lavergne Shaw was born on March 17, 1913, in Kentwood Louisiana. While taking courses at Columbia University in 1935, he was also a district manager for Western Union in New York City. He served in the U.S. Army from 1941-1946. After retiring from the Army in 1946, he became manager and director for the International Trade Mart, located in New Orleans in 1962. He remained there until 1965. Also between 1962 and 1963 he was a member of the World Trade Development Committee, as well as the International House in New Orleans.

He was formally charged, then arrested on March 1, 1967 for conspiring to assassinate President Kennedy. He sat as witness testimony put him in direct contact with Oswald and Ferrie two months before the assassination.



Clay Shaw

Vernon Bundy was a prominent witness, testifying he saw Shaw and Oswald together at Lake Pontchartrain in New Orleans July of 1963. He testified that he witnessed money being ex-

changed from Shaw to Oswald. Another witness, Perry Russo, testified that Shaw, Oswald, and Ferrie were all present at a party in Ferrie's New Orleans apartment in September of 1963. Perry alleges that the men openly discussed how to kill John F. Kennedy by using a crossfire triangulation technique, with multiple shooters. Perry was labeled as a drug addict, which was supposed to discredit his testimony.

Oswald, Shaw & Ferrie Together

David Ferrie trained guerrillas for the Bay of Pig invasion, which was a CIA operation. Around September 1963, many eyewitnesses would place Lee Oswald, David Ferrie, and Clay Shaw at a voter registration drive in the deep south. Garrison took note that "for the first time in history, a major voter registration drive supported by the federal government was underway." Oswald's presence in the voter registration line was seen as suspicious.

The African-Americans were suspicious of some Caucasians trying to prevent them from voting. Caucasians, on the other hand, were on the look-out for outsiders trying to encourage African-Americans to vote. So everyone was watching everyone. That's why Oswald, the only Caucasian standing in the line was so noticeable.

Not only did the people notice Oswald, but they noticed the two men accompanying him. The witnesses described seeing a man who had painted eyebrows, which we can assume was David Ferrie, who drew in his eye brows due to health issues. The other man was identified by his white hair, along with his chain-smoking, and was driving the car parked in front of the voter registration line.

Ferrie and Shaw mostly stayed in the car, which was described as a large black limousine. A town marshal ran the license plate of the limousine and found it registered to the

International Trade Mart, where Clay Shaw was a manager. There is another piece of evidence linking Oswald to Clay Shaw. When Oswald left New Orleans to defect to the Soviet Union, he would travel by ship to Europe. The steamship ticket was obtained at the Lykes office of the New Orleans International Trade Mart, where Clay Shaw was working.

Then there's Perry Russo. After passing several tests to prove to the D.A. that he was telling the truth, Russo was called to the stand at Shaw's preliminary hearing. (Russo passed both tests, hypnosis and Sodium Pentothal under close medical supervision.) He was specifically asked about a gathering at David Ferrie's house, where he saw Clay Shaw for the second time, though Ferrie introduced Shaw as Clem Bertrand. As the gathering died down, only Russo, Ferrie, Shaw, a young quiet man, and some Cubans remained present. Russo witnessed the discussion of possibly assassinating Fidel Castro. The conversation became heated, according to Russo, when the topic of an embargo came up. The embargo was established by the Kennedy administration to stop arms being passed into South Africa. The men wondered if Cuba would be next.

But the conversation didn't end there. It soon moved from the removal of Castro to the removal of President Kennedy, according to Russo. During this time, there were only four men present; Russo, Ferrie, Clay, and a man who Russo was introduced to as Leon Oswald. Ferrie began to talk about how they might not be able to get Castro, but they could get Kennedy. More so, Russo recalled Ferrie saying, they could blame it on Castro. Ferrie stressed that triangulation of crossfire was how it could be done.

The assassins would shoot at Kennedy from three different directions in order to ensure that Kennedy would not survive. Jim Garrison made clear in his book that this did not mean that David Ferrie was in on the plan necessarily. Did Ferrie think up this triangulation of crossfire theory all by himself? Was he echoing the plan of someone else? Was it a coincidence? It sure does raise

some questions. This triangulation of crossfire was how the assassination eventually took place on November 22.

Still, this evidence not only puts Ferrie, Shaw, and Oswald at the same place, but it puts them there discussing the assassination of the President of the United States. At the very least, it's an eerie coincidence. Perry Russo had seen Clay Shaw once before that as well. When President Kennedy was in New Orleans for the dedication of the Nashville Street Wharf, Russo noticed a tall, white haired man, whom he would later identify as Clay Shaw, observing the crowd. While everyone else was focused on the president, the white haired man was scanning the crowd, as if he were a Secret Service agent.

During the trial of Clay Shaw, Garrison did not mention the CIA connection with Clay Shaw because he did not have enough evidence at the time, and the CIA would not acknowledge that Shaw was an 'informer' or at least a "part-time contact" of theirs. However, in 1979, Richard Helms (CIA Deputy Director for plans - covert operations) testified under oath that Shaw was "one of the part-time contacts of the Domestic Contact Division, the people that talked to businessmen, professors, and so forth, and who traveled in and out of the country." Helms would again confirm his own statement in 1984, when he responded, "If it says here I did make it under oath, I guess I did." Jim Garrison wondered, had this revelation been known to the jury during the trial, would the verdict have been different? Well, as long as the facts are made public, the people can make an intelligent opinion on the subject...should they choose to.

The Critics

Mrs. Jesse Parker was a hostess at the V.I.P. room of the New Orleans International Airport. She saw Clay Shaw sign the room's guest register as Clay Bertrand on December 1966. She pointed Shaw out as the man who signed as Clay Bertrand.

Garrison then called to the witness stand Mrs. Elizabeth McCarthy, who was a handwriting expert located in Boston. After studying the V.I.P. room signature of Clay Bertrand, and comparing it to Clay Shaw's signature, she testified that "it is highly probable that Clay Shaw signed the signature."

So what did Jim Garrison say about the assumption that the CIA may have orchestrated the assassination of John F. Kennedy? Speaking to an interviewer for Playboy, before the trial of Clay Shaw officially began, "As far as we have been able to determine, [the plotters of the assassination] were not in the pay of the CIA at the time of the assassination...from the moment Kennedy's heart stopped beating, the Agency attempted to sweep the whole conspiracy under the rug. The CIA has spared neither time nor the taxpayers' money in its efforts to hide the truth about the assassination from the American people. In this respect, it has become an accessory after the fact in the assassination."

More so, Garrison made it very clear that "most of the attorneys for the hostile witnesses and defendants were hired by the CIA." What about the recruitment of Oswald? "We do have proof that Oswald was recruited by the CIA in his Marine Corps days, when he was mysteriously schooled in Russian and allowed to subscribe to Pravda.

And shortly before his trip to the Soviet Union, we have learned, Oswald was trained as an intelligence agent at the CIA installation at Japan's Atsugi Air Force Base, which may explain why no disciplinary action was taken against him when he returned to the U.S. from the Soviet Union, even though he had supposedly defected with top-secret information about our radar networks. The money he used to return to the U.S., incidentally, was advanced to him by the State Department."



(Above: Oswald being shot by Jack Ruby. Note the man (left) backing away from Oswald.)

What did the CIA know about the assassination?

“The CIA was very much aware of Oswald’s activities well before the President’s murder. In a notarized affidavit, State Department officer James D. Crowley states, *“The first time I remember learning of Oswald’s existence was when I received copies of a telegraphic message from the Central Intelligence Agency dated October 10, 1963, which contained information pertaining to his current activities.”* It would certainly be interesting to know what the CIA knew about Oswald six weeks before the assassination, but the contents of this particular message never reached the Warren Commission and remain a complete mystery.”

The Documents

“There are also 51 CIA documents classified top secret in the National Archives pertaining to Lee Oswald and Jack Ruby.

Technically, the members of the Commission had access to them; but in practice, any document the CIA wanted classified was shunted into the Archives without examination...Twenty-nine of these files are of particular interest, because their titles alone indicate that the CIA had extensive information on Oswald and Ruby before the assassination. A few of these documents are: CD 347, "Activity of Oswald in Mexico City"; CD 1054, "Information on Jack Ruby and Associates"; CD 692, "Reproduction of Official CIA Dossier on Oswald"; CD 1551, "Conversations Between Cuban President and Ambassador"; CD 698, "Reports of Travel and Activities of Oswald"; CD 943, "Allegations of Pfc. Eugene Dinkin re Assassination Plot"; and CD 971, "Telephone Calls to U.S. Embassy, Canberra, Australia, re Planned Assassination.""

Garrison explains, "One of the top-secret files that most intrigues me is CD 931, which is entitled "Oswald's Access to Information About the U-2." I have 24 years of military experience behind me, on active duty and in the reserves, and I've never had any access to the U-2; in fact, I've never seen one. But apparently this 'self-proclaimed Marxist,' Lee Harvey Oswald, who we're assured had no ties to any government agency, had access to information about the nation's most secret high-altitude reconnaissance plane." ⁽⁴⁾

Interview

Jim Garrison explained to the interviewer for Playboy Magazine why there has been a smear campaign put forth by "the National Broadcasting Company, Newsweek, the New Orleans Metropolitan Crime Commission and former investigative aide William Gurvich," accusing Garrison of criminal conspiracy, intimidating witnesses, and bribery (among other baseless accusations). Mr. Garrison responded by saying that these attacks

were intended “to place our office on the defensive and make us waste valuable time answering allegations that have no basis in fact.” He explained that for those who “don’t want the truth to be known,” by simply accusing him of such allegations over and over again, this could have a psychological effect on the people; casting doubt on Jim’s credibility. The people might, at first glance, assume that “where there’s smoke, there’s fire.”

How long did the attacks persist? They still do to this day, even after he died. But at that time, in 1967 he told the magazine, “For months now, the establishment’s artillery units have been pounding away at the two themes NBC focused on, that my office uses “improper methods” with regard to witnesses and that we don’t really have a case against Mr. Shaw and he should never be brought to trial.”

At the time, Mr. Garrison couldn’t defend himself against these accusations, “because the only way I could convince them of the strength of my case is to throw open our files and let them examine the testimony of all our witnesses...it could get our whole case thrown out of court on the grounds that we had prejudiced the defendant’s rights by pretrial publicity. So I won’t fall into that particular trap, whatever the provocation.”

Mr. Garrison explained to the interviewer that he took “unusual steps” to ensure that Mr. Shaw be given a fair trial. Among them was the treatment of the witnesses Garrison was to present before the court. He said the witnesses underwent independent verifying tests which included “polygraphs, truth serums, and hypnosis.” Of course the media jumped all over him and his office for this. Stretching beyond the limited capacity of their brains, they claimed, or hinted, that these tests would make the witnesses “testify falsely.”

Next, Mr. Garrison filed a motion for a preliminary hearing – something usually done by the defense, not the prosecution. According to Garrison, preliminary hearings operate in the defendants favor. As the prosecutor, Garrison could have bypassed this procedure, as is his right to charge the defendant

without an evaluation by a judge.

A three-judge panel heard the evidence against Mr. Shaw. Then they heard the rebuttal from Mr. Shaw's attorney. After hearing both sides, the three-judge panel ordered that Clay Shaw be "indicted for conspiring to assassinate the President."

A grand jury also concluded that Mr. Shaw be indicted. "If this grand jury had failed to indict Mr. Shaw," Garrison continues, "our case would have been dead as a doornail. But the grand jury, composed of 12 eminent New Orleans citizens, heard our evidence and indicted the defendant for participation in a conspiracy to assassinate John Kennedy." The obvious media bias was brought to light when Garrison made the point, "It appears that certain elements of the mass media have an active interest in preventing this case from ever coming to trial at all."

The Witnesses

- Julia Ann Mercer saw a man with a rifle in a case exit a pick-up truck on the curb of Elm Street and walk up the grassy knoll. She reported this not only to the Dallas Sheriff's office but also to the local FBI office in the same city. The Warren Commission never questioned her.
- O.V. Campbell, the president of the Book Depository, claims the shooting came from the grassy knoll area. He heard shots being fired near the railroad tracks, which were behind the grassy knoll.
- Lee Bowers, switchman for railroad yard behind grassy knoll area, noticed two men standing behind the picket fence on top of the grassy knoll just before the shooting.
- J.C. Price told the Sheriff's office that following the shots, he "saw one man run towards the passenger cars on the railroad siding." The man was carrying what Price suspected might have been a head piece.

- Police officer Joseph Smith is one of many people who ran towards the grassy knoll after the shooting. Many people thought they saw smoke rising from the knoll area into the trees above.
- S.M. Holland said, “A puff of smoke came out about six or eight feet above the ground right out from under those trees...I have no doubt about seeing that puff of smoke come out from under those trees.”
- James Tague was struck in the face by what might have been a bullet fragment, or a ricochet from a bullet. He first thought someone was throwing firecrackers from the picket fence area along the top of the grassy knoll. “The police were running up to it.”
- When Secret Service agent Forrest Sorrells, head of the local division, heard something too loud to be firecrackers, he turned to where he thought the noise was coming from, which was, once again, the grassy knoll area.
- “I thought the shot had come from the garden directly behind me,” said William Newman, a Dallas design engineer. He and his family were located in front of the picket fence of the grassy knoll when they hit the ground, assuming they were in the direct line of fire between the murderers and the president. This is just one more eyewitness account that the shots came from atop the grassy knoll.
- Referring to the picket fence once again, L.C. Smith of the Sheriff’s office ran to the scene, where a woman told him the president had been shot and “the shots came from the fence on the north side of Elm.”
- “All the people started running up the terrace,” said Malcolm Summers, who owned a local mailing service. “Everybody was just running towards the railroad tracks.”
- Jean Hill gave chase to one of the suspected grassy

knoll shooters, who fled the scene “toward the railroad tracks to the west.”

- Even the now famous Abraham Zapruder thought the shots were coming from in back of him, which would be the grassy knoll. The Zapruder film was kept locked away from the public eyes for more than five years. This footage may be the most damning evidence against the Warren Commission’s absurd conclusions about what happened on November 22, 1963.



Police officer running towards grassy knoll where the alleged kill shot came from.

After a cloud of smoke rose up into the trees, Patrolman Joe Smith ran to the grassy knoll, with dozens of others. His gun was drawn briefly, but he realized he didn’t even know who he was running after and holstered the gun; but not before a man claiming to be a Secret Service agent flashed a badge at Patrolman Smith. Smith remembered the man had dirty hands, but a clean collared shirt. He admitted later that he regretted being so trustworthy of the man. It came out later that all the Secret Service agents were accounted for, and no one knew of any agents near the parking lot behind the picket fence of the grassy

knoll.

Richard Carr was told to keep his mouth shut by FBI agents when he witnessed four men running out of the Book Depository. According to his testimony, three of the men climbed into a Nash Rambler that was parked facing north of Houston Street, then drove off in the opposite direction of the traffic. The other man walked away. Was that Oswald?

According to Jim Garrison, Helen Markham's testimony about Oswald shooting Dallas police officer J.D. Tippit was the "totality of the witness testimony identifying Lee Oswald as Tippit's murderer." Her testimony was inconclusive. All the other witnesses said Tippit died instantly. Yet Markham said she was trying to talk to him for 20 minutes before the ambulance arrived. To Mark Lane, a critic of the government's investigation, she said the killer was stocky and had bushy hair. When asked by Warren Commission attorney whether she recognized anyone in a line-up to identify the killer, she said no.

She didn't recognize Oswald as being there when Tippit was shot. She told them she didn't recognize any of the faces from the line up. When pressed, the attorney seemed to lead the witness into getting the answer he wanted. He asked, "You recognized [Oswald] from his appearance?" She responded, "I asked – I looked at him. When I saw this man I wasn't sure, but I had cold chills just run over me."

That hardly sounds like an eyewitness account of identifying Oswald at the scene. Most other witnesses would claim they saw two men, one short and stocky and the other tall and thin. The clothing of both men did not match what Oswald was wearing that day. Mr. and Mrs. Hughes lived across the street from where the officer was killed. T.F. Bowley used the police officer's car microphone to radio for help. The ambulance driver could clarify the time of death and which witnesses were there. Yet none of them were called before the Warren Commission to testify. Why not?

Tippit was shot about a half hour after JFK, in the suburb

of Oak Park; which was near where Oswald was living at the time. The Dallas Homicide division and the Warren Commission came to the same conclusion, Oswald had killed Officer Tippit. The Warren Commission would take this a step further as proof that Oswald killed Kennedy, stating, “How do we know that Lee Oswald killed President Kennedy? Because he killed Officer Tippit.”

Yet their case for Oswald shooting Tippit was weak. Julia Ann Mercer testified she saw a man climbing the side of the grassy knoll with a rifle, while three police officers stood on the overpass bridge, above her, oblivious to the man with the rifle. She first saw this young man get out of a truck on Elm, the driver she would identify as Jack Ruby the next day when Ruby shot Oswald live on television. “He was only a few feet away from me,” she told Garrison, “how could I not recognize Jack Ruby when I saw him shoot Oswald on television?”

When Garrison showed her the statements she made to the FBI, she said the statements were clearly altered. After she identified Jack Ruby as the driver of the truck to the FBI, her statement did not reflect it. She told Garrison that the FBI, in her statements, had her saying the opposite of what she really said. In order to make it appear that Mercer’s altered statements were her own; her name was signed in a sworn affidavit by the Dallas Sheriff’s office to reflect that she did not positively identify Jack Ruby as the driver of the truck. Since Mercer would clearly recognize her own signature, she was able to prove to Garrison that the signature was not her own. She then showed him that she signed her name with a “big A,” which did not match the Sheriff’s office sworn affidavit. It was a forgery.

There are just too many witnesses to conclude without a doubt that the Warren Commission Report was accurate. Someone at the highest levels of government was controlling everything that the members of the Warren Commission investigated and concluded on.

Tramps & Hobos



Fort Worth Star-Telegram Special Collections Division, University of Texas at Arlington Libraries

Just as the freight train was taking off, Lee Bowers was ordered to stop the train so police could check the box cars. The photos were taken by news photographers Joe Smith (*Fort Worth Star*) and William Allen (*Dallas Times Herald*).

The officers seemed to be escorting these men, rather than arresting them, as they weren't handcuffed. The officers had some distance between them and the hobos. Their guns were not fixed on the transients. Rather, one shotgun is pointing towards the ground, while the other officer's gun is pointing towards the sky.

In the pictures, which are a part of public record, neither officer has their hands on the trigger. The officer who is trailing the transients, being brought to the police station for questioning, has very loose pants on. Maybe he lost a lot of weight in the preceding weeks? This shows that the two officers did not view the three transients as a threat.



Why is this officer escorting them into custody? No one is hand-cuffed.

Photo: William Allen, Dallas Times Herald

The transients are very clean, nice trimmed hair, clean hands, well groomed. They must shave more often than I do. It was these men that were seen in photographs, as pointed out by Richard C. Sprague (computer consultant), running from the grassy knoll area, towards the rail station. These photos, and those taken by Jack Bears (*Dallas Morning News*) eventually wound up in the archives of Western New England College, in Springfield, Massachusetts.



While reviewing the testimony of Lee Bowers to Warren Commission attorney Joseph A. Bell, Jim Garrison found it odd that when Bowers spoke of the transients that were taken off of a train, Bowers said, “I held off the trains until they could be examined, and there was some transients taken on at least one

train.”

The train had to be stopped so that the transients could be taken off, but that didn't interest Mr. Bell. In *On the Trail Of The Assassins*, Garrison states that at this point in Bowers testimony, Bell cut “off further discussion of the accommodating train departure of these unknown men.”

Sergeant D.V. Harkness was in charge of searching the departing trains. While answering questions by Warren Commission counsel David Belin, Harkness testified that he was ordered to search the trains, which were already in motion, trying to leave the rail station. According to his testimony, Inspector Sawyer had him “search all freight cars that were leaving the yard.” He told Belin that “we pulled some people off of there and took them to the station.” Harkness told him the people they took to the station for questioning were “tramps and hobos” that were in a long freight car.

Mr. Belin asked him, “Do you know whether or not anyone found any suspicious people of any kind or nature down there in the railroad yard?”

To which Sergeant Harkness relied, “Yes, sir. We made some arrests.” The suspicious tramps and hobos were taken to the police station and questioned, according to the testimony by Sergeant Harkness. After he tells Warren Commission counsel David Belin that no guns were found on those questioned, Mr. Belin changes the subject of questioning.

Mr. Garrison later concluded that neither the Dallas Police Department or Sheriff's office had any kind of record of the transients who were arrested or questioned. The entire questioning of Sergeant Harkness, though there is record of it transpiring, never made it into the final report of the Warren Commission. In the 26 volumes of the commission report, there is no mention of these transients. Any clues that these transients may have provided to get closer to the truth of the assassination case were never followed up on. Garrison said that the Dallas Police “closed its books on the [JFK assassination] case almost

immediately.”

Where was Oswald?

12:15 p.m. - Wanting to see the parade, a secretary at the book depository, Carolyn Arnold, saw Oswald in the snack room on the second floor. According to Arnold, Oswald was having lunch by himself.

12:15 p.m. to 12:20 p.m. - Bonnie Ray Williams is on the 6th floor, having lunch and doesn't see anyone else on the floor.

Questioning Oswald

According to the Warren Commission hearings, Oswald was questioned for 12 hours without a lawyer present and no recording was being made of the questioning. Jim Garrison said, “as a prosecutor, I knew that recording of questioning is routine even in minor felony cases.” Within weeks, the FBI concluded its investigation; Lee Oswald was the lone assassin. Garrison wasn't buying it. In his book, *On the Trail of the Assassins*, he came to his own conclusion, “the official government investigations of the assassination had systematically ignored any evidence that might lead to a conclusion other than that Lee Oswald was the lone assassin.”

Adding fuel to his conclusion, he would learn that on the day when Oswald was arrested, he was given a nitrate test in order to prove if he had fired any rifle in the past 24 hours. The test showed that Oswald had not. This information remained secret for the next 10 months by both the Dallas police and the federal government.

FBI Raid Guy Bannister

During the early stages of the “unofficial investigation” by Garrison and his team, he was handed a dated newspaper by Frank Klein, whom Garrison made chief assistant D.A. Front page news of the *Times-Picayune* on Thursday, August 1, 1963, ran a story titled - **“CACHE OF MATERIAL FOR BOMBS SEIZED.”**

Garrison, still not impressed by the headline, read on:

More than a ton of dynamite, 20 bomb casings three feet long, napalm material and other devices were seized Wednesday by Federal Bureau of Investigation agents in a resort area in St. Tammany Parish, between Mandeville and Lacombe.

According to the special agent in charge of the New Orleans FBI office, bomb casings, dynamite and other materials were seized when an investigation dealing with someone or some group of people who were trying to “carry out a military operation against a country with which the United States is at peace.” The article makes it very clear that this type of act is “in violation of Title 18, Section 960 of the U.S. Code.” This article did not mention any arrests, or any links to Cubans.

The front page for the next day, August 2, had a story with the title - **“BOMB CACHE COTTAGE LOANED TO NEWLY-ARRIVED REFUGEE.”** The wife of the owner of the cottage, where the weapons cache was seized in an FBI raid, did not know weapons were being stored there until her husband was questioned and the weapons were seized. So who was living in the cottage? According to the news story, it was loaned to a Cuban the couple knew as Jose Juarez. It was loaned to Juarez as a favor to their friends in Cuba.

The first paragraph of the story read:

The wife of the owner of a cottage on the north shore of Lake Pontchartrain where a large quantity of explosives and war materials were seized said Thursday that the house was loaned to a newly-arrived Cuban refugee three weeks ago.

It was at this point that Frank Klein reminded Garrison that they had raided David's Ferrie's apartment three years ago, and found rifles and army equipment, along with other munitions. Mr. Ferrie also had a large map of Cuba pinned to his wall. Klein tried to connect this raid with David Ferrie and Guy Bannister. It was in the summer of 1963 that Jack Martin, a private investigator working in Guy Bannister's office, saw strange activity involving Cubans, heavy artillery munitions being loaded and unloaded around the office.

Martin placed Oswald, Bannister, and Ferrie all in direct communication at Bannister's office on 544 Camp Street. He claims Oswald and Bannister would sometimes meet with the door shut. Sometimes Oswald would converse with Ferrie in the office. Delphine Roberts, who was Bannister's secretary later admitted that Bannister and Oswald had closed door meetings and that Bannister gave Oswald a room on the third floor.



Lee Harvey Oswald

On August 9, 1963, when Oswald was handing out "Fair Play For Cuba" leaflets in the streets, he stamped an address on

the leaflets that read, 544 Camp Street. Later, that address would be removed from the leaflets. That aroused suspicion from Jim Garrison.

Guy Bannister died June 6, 1964. His widow agreed to speak about what she knew, which was not much. After her husband's death, she was in his office and saw leftover leaflets Oswald was passing out in the summer of 1963. She said that within an hour or two of Guy's death, the FBI seized his locked filing cabinets. Yet state police did not arrive until after she did. State police seized some index cards that the FBI did not cart away. Garrison was able to get ahold of the index lists, which proved to Garrison that Guy Bannister's office was not only a private detective agency, it was also something else.

The index list read as follows:

- American Central Intelligence Agency 20-10
- Ammunition and Arms 32-1
- Anti-Soviet Underground 25-1
- B-70 Manned Bomber Force 15-16
- Civil Rights Program of J.F.K. 8-41
- Dismantling of Ballistic Missile System 15-16
- Dismantling of Defenses, U.S. 15-16
- Fair Play for Cuba Committee 23-7
- **International Trade Mart 23-14** *(bold added)
- Italy, U.S. Bases Dismantled in General Assembly of the United Nations 15-16
- Latin America 23-1
- Missile Bases Dismantled – Turkey and Italy 15-16

(**Clay Shaw connection?*)

Jack Martin also connected the Times-Picayune stories to Guy Bannister's operations. After reading the whole story Martin shook his head at Jim Garrison before saying, "It doesn't say anything about the main raid. And it doesn't say a damn thing about all the Cubans who were arrested."

The raid was a direct result of President Kennedy trying to get the FBI to stop the CIA's "unending violations of the Neutrality Act." Bannister's operation was part of a supply-line between Dallas, New Orleans, and Miami, moving explosives and arms for the coming attack on Cuba. Garrison suspected that this was a show raid, "the apparent intended effect of the FBI's public pronouncements about the raid was to protect and continue to conceal the curious activities at Bannister's office."

Small amounts of arms were kept at Bannister's office each time. Further in his book, Garrison explains, "Bannister's operation also included the processing and handling of anti-Castro trainees passing through the city."

Garrison suspected that the raid of where Jose Juarez was staying may have been highly publicized to please President Kennedy. He said the FBI was "going through the motions...while its heart continued to belong to the missions being carried out by Guy Bannister."

The Secret Service did an investigation of 544 Camp Street, where Bannister's office was located. Their synopsis of the report, dated December 9, 1963, was that no one had ever seen Oswald there, despite the fact that the Fair Play For Cuba leaflets once had 544 Camp Street stamped on them.

The Secret Service synopsis read, "Extensive investigation conducted thus far has failed to establish that the Fair Play For Cuba Committee had offices at 544 Camp Street, New Orleans. It has likewise been impossible to find anyone who recalls ever seeing Lee Harvey Oswald at this address."

"We did not yet realize it," said Garrison in his book, "but we were encountering the first signs that there was a force in this country that – no matter what the cost – wanted the Cold War, and the hot war in Vietnam, to continue." The shadow government was looming in the air like a dark cloud ready to bring thunder and pouring rain onto the world. Garrison could see the invisible government working its evil across America. At times, he would bravely look the invisible government in their face, shrug, and

present facts to support their secretive existence.

“I knew by now that when a group of individuals gravitated toward one another for no apparent reason, or a group of individuals inexplicably headed in the same direction as if drawn by a magnetic field, or coincidence piled on coincidence too many times, as often as not the shadowy outlines of a covert intelligence operation were somehow becoming visible.”

The President's Brain

The brain of the President of the United States is still missing to this day. After a military autopsy, the brain simply disappeared. This is significant because of what the brain could have revealed...which direction the shots to the head came from. Hardened by formalin, the brain could have put speculation to rest. Even the x-rays and photographs that were taken of the brain were of no concern to the Warren Commission. They didn't bother to look at them. Why not?

Why It Couldn't be the Mafia at the Head of the Table

There are many theories about the Mafia's involvement in the murder of one of our greatest presidents. Yet the mafia's role seems that of a baseball player, not a baseball commissioner. Is it possible that the mafia was involved? Yes. Is there a connection between David Ferrie and the mob? Yes. According to Carl Oglesby, David Ferrie was the one who picked up Carlos Marcello in Guatemala after Marcello was deported there by Robert Kennedy, Attorney General to President Kennedy. It's also speculated that Ferrie was a pilot for the CIA, on a contractual basis, around the same time as the Bay of Pigs fiasco. Jack Ruby and the mob? Yes. Oswald and the mob? Yes. However, is there a connection between these three men and the CIA...of course. So

who was pulling the strings? The mafia or the CIA?

In the book by G. Robert Blakey and Richard Billings, they lay out a one-sided argument that the mafia carried out the hit on Kennedy. During the late 1970s, Blakey was chief counsel for the House Select Committee on Assassinations, while Billings was a senior staff writer. They take the emphasis off of the intelligence community and place it on their patsies, the mafia. Thus, the trail towards the truth narrows. Furthermore, they go to great lengths to smear Jim Garrison, and don't give him credit for his investigation and prosecution.

They claim Garrison was in it for the publicity. Yet it wasn't Garrison who went into the spotlight. Rather, the media attacked him and forced him into the spotlight, before Clay Shaw had even gone to trial, before they knew the evidence that Garrison had. Then they white-washed the evidence such as the Zapruder film and the second shooter from the grassy knoll. Blakey and *the Final Report of the House Select Committee on Assassinations* both would admit to a shooter from the grassy knoll, but said the shooter missed. They also concluded that the 'second shooter' could or could not have been associated with Oswald at the time of the shooting.

So they still have two random lone-nuts that might have had the same idea, on the same day. They don't discuss who changed the parade route that day, creating the nightmare on Elm Street. The parade route being changed points to a person at a high level of local government, something that counters the theory of a 'lone' mafia hit.

Garrison couldn't find a link between the mob and the changing of the parade route. Such a move pointed to the government, local and federal. For in the Warren Commission Report, a news article about the change of parade routing was essentially blacked out. Could the mob do that? "Could organized crime," Garrison asked in his book, "have insured that the version of the front page of the Dallas Morning News offered to the Warren Commission as evidence no longer showed the originally

scheduled route of the motorcade?” He asks if the mob could have removed Governor Connally’s clothes, and have them dry-cleaned immediately after the assassination?

Thus, removing evidence of a crime scene? Could they illegally take Kennedy’s body from Texas before a legal and local autopsy could be done in that state? Do they have power to override local authorities? No, but the Federal government could bully their way to get this done. Could the mafia get rid of the president’s brain? Could they order pathologists “not to probe the neck wound lest a bullet from the front be found lodged in the spine? Could they place an Army General, who was not a physician, in charge of the autopsy? Could they order the chief pathologist to burn his original notes on the autopsy?

The CIA moves in stealth, and this murder has their finger prints all over it. There should be no doubt about the mafia’s motive or involvement, but at what level of the conspiracy did they play a part? The evidence is clear, so I leave that up to you.

Closing Argument of Jim Garrison

“Having told the world for so many years how wonderful we all are, here in the greatest country in the world, the media people were not willing to admit that our national leader could be removed in such brutal fashion in order to change government policy. That would put the lie to American democracy.” – **Jim Garrison**

On February 28, 1969, closing arguments were made by both the Prosecution and the Defense attorney. Prosecutor James Alcock gave his closing argument first. “Alcock reiterated the nuts and bolts of the testimony and evidence presented at trial. He spoke for an hour and twenty five minutes.”⁽⁴⁾

Another prosecutor Alvin Oser then gave his closing argument. “Oser spoke for just over an hour and a half,

summarizing the Dallas and Dealey Plaza evidence which supported conspiracy and was heavily critical of the Warren Report.”

Unfortunately for Defense Attorney Irvin Dymond, he couldn't give a rebuttal to the prosecutors closing arguments, since Louisiana law did not permit it. After Dymond gave his closing argument, the two prosecutors were allowed to rebut his speech, spending close to 45 minutes doing so. Clay Shaw's Defense Attorney, Irvin Dymond then gave his closing argument.

“Dymond concentrated on the tenuous link between the events in Dallas and the actions of his client in New Orleans.” Dymond said he still believed in the integrity of the United States government, claiming that a conspiracy at the level Garrison suggested is “inconceivable.” Then last of all, District Attorney Jim Garrison gave his closing argument, which would be the last word before the jury would decide Clay Shaw's fate.

Clay Shaw or Clay Bertrand?

As we all know, it is a crime to lie under oath. According to former District Attorney Jim Garrison, and others, that's exactly what Shaw did when he answered, “No,” to the question asking if he had any aliases (other names). Besides many eyewitnesses who knew Clay Shaw as Clay Bertrand around the New Orleans nightlife, when Shaw was arrested and booked for allegedly conspiring to assassinate President Kennedy, Shaw gave the booking officer an alias of Clay Bertrand.

This piece of evidence was ruled inadmissible by the judge. Of course, this same judge said, after the case, that he too believed there was a conspiracy. However, the judge felt there was insufficient proof to link Shaw to the conspiracy. The jurors of this case came to the logical conclusion that there was a real conspiracy aimed at assassinating President Kennedy. However, they also felt that the evidence to prove Clay Shaw's involvement

was missing.

If the jury was allowed to hear this piece of evidence during Shaw's trial, would it have meant more than perjury for the suspect? Clay Shaw and Clay Bertrand would have become the same person in the jury's eyes, and it would have strengthened, if not totally proven, the case Jim Garrison was making.

The Test of Time for Truth

"Americans have been so thoroughly brainwashed by such disinformation, paid for by their own taxes, that many of them today are only able to sigh mournfully to one another that they '*probably never will know the truth.*'" – **Jim Garrison**

On September 4, 1967 Chief Justice Earl Warren said Garrison had no proof that would contradict the Warren Commission Report. Speaking in Tokyo, Japan at the Foreign Correspondents Club of Japan, he said he hadn't heard anything that would contradict the commission's conclusion that Lee Oswald was the lone gunman. As Garrison makes clear, at this point in time, "the first juror hadn't been selected." So how would Warren know what evidence Garrison had? *What an unbiased judge he is.* Still, by going public with that statement, Warren set the bar for the coming trial. Garrison understood the purpose of such a blind statement, "No witness was going to be eager, in front of all the world, to make the Chief Justice appear to be a liar, or at least mistaken."

The investigation itself is historical for many reasons. It was also reassuring to the D.A. that he had so many supporters, as he wrote in his book, "public skepticism about the Warren Commission's official story was far deeper and more wide spread than I had realized. The mere fact that I, as an elected official, shared that skepticism and was willing to act on it had sparked a

public response the like of which I had never seen.”

Garrison was re-elected as District Attorney of New Orleans in 1969, in the first primary election. Up until that point in time, no District Attorney had ever been re-elected in New Orleans. The House Select Committee on Assassinations, in 1979, not only concluded that President John F. Kennedy was probably assassinated as the result of a conspiracy, but they also recognized that one of the possible conspiracies involved Lee Oswald's association with David Ferrie. They also recommended that the Justice Department investigate further.

In the movie, ***JFK***, Jim Garrison came to a shocking conclusion, based on the evidence he found as a prosecutor. “The assassination reduced the president to a transient official. His job, his assignment, is to speak as often as possible of this nation's desire for peace, while he acts as a business agent in the congress for the military and their hardware manufacturers.”

“It was clear to me from the jurors' reaction that our presentation of the evidence of a conspiracy in Dallas had made a deep impression.” – **Jim Garrison**

It still is to this day...

“That limo shouldn't have been touched until investigators went through it with a fine-toothed comb...That's what causes, for me, a light to go on...Because when they start doing a crime investigation the exact opposite of the way it's supposed to be done, that tells you that there's ulterior forces involved here.” – **Governor Jesse Ventura** (referring to JFK's limo being seen as a crime scene)

The JFK conspiracy lives on, until we have some clarifying answers to the many questions that remain. To look at it from a prosecution stand point, research Jim Garrison, the only person to ever try to prosecute someone for the murder of John F.

Kennedy. If the president becomes a problem, the real powers that be already have a way to deface or eliminate our head of state. The lone gunman theory can only hold true if the evidence can stand up in a court of law. Like 9/11, we know that the evidence to prove Oswald acted “alone” does not stand up against evidence that proves otherwise.

We may never know the full story until we are dead, but we should recognize that, as my favorite governor (Jesse Ventura) says, “There’s ulterior forces involved here.”

“I do not believe that Lee Harvey Oswald killed John F. Kennedy. Not alone. I don’t believe it. I’ve studied it for twenty years and I also raise 9/11 today. And I do that because there’s questions that I am not getting answers to when I ask them. And there’s also ‘they doth protest too much’ when you ask them. If it’s [true] what they told us happened, they should have no problem defending it.

They should have no problem giving you an answer to it. And it’s simple questions. Like, how did the buildings fall at the rate of gravity? They fell in ten seconds; *both*, in the 9/11 Report, and you can stop-watch it. How can that be if you’ve studied physics?

In physics, when a movable object hits one that’s not moving, it’s gonna slow everything down. It’s that simple, people. And yet these buildings were on the ground in ten seconds. If you took a billiard ball and dropped it in a vacuum, from the height of the World Trade Center, it would take 9.3 seconds to hit the ground. How could these buildings of steel and concrete land within $7/10^{\text{th}}$ of a second of a free-falling billiard ball?” - **Jesse Ventura**



Gulf Of Tonkin

“In 2004 when I was teaching at Harvard, McNamara came through. And of course he now admitted the Gulf of Tonkin incident never happened...the Gulf on Tonkin incident was what happened that got us into the Vietnam War, where they told us that the Vietnamese fired at two of our ships, which is a declaration of war. McNamara then admitted it never happened. Well 58,000 of my generation was killed in the Vietnam war. Probably a million Vietnamese killed. All over an incident that was made up?” – **Jesse Ventura** (Fox Sports Radio)

In 1965, Lyndon Johnson commented: “For all I know, our Navy was shooting at whales out there.” Aaron Dykes, writing for Jones Report on March 27, 2007 points out that President Johnson utilized this *“staged event to expand dramatically the scale of the Vietnam War by ushering in the Gulf of Tonkin Resolution, as well as to rope in much needed domestic support with the Congress and public.*

Dykes continues, “The Gulf of Tonkin Resolution could be considered by some as a silent declaration of war against

North Vietnam. The resolution easily passed congress on August 7th 1964. The only “no” votes were cast by two senators, Wayne Morse of Oregon and Ernest Gruening of Alaska. With the stage set, President Johnson had what he needed to continue the war, under the guise of self-defense.”

In 1995, General Vo Nguyen Giap, commander-in-chief of North Vietnamese forces, admitted that back in 1964, he was involved with the August 2nd attack. However he denied being part of the August 4th attack. “Thirty years later, Americans are still asking why we went to war in Vietnam and stayed at war. Of course, the American presidents gave answers at that time – and we are still looking for better answers.” – **Greg Mitchell** (*So Wrong for So Long*)

Had Kennedy not been assassinated, he had plans to end the war in Vietnam, get rid of or limit the power the CIA, revive Silver bullion within the American economy – limiting the Federal Reserve – and, quite possibly, end the Cold War; bringing back national sovereignty to the global stage.

Would he have succeeded? All indications point to yes. The motive was there for many hands to take part in the assassination of President John F. Kennedy. Those who benefited from his death are still benefiting from the cover-up that surrounds the JFK murder. Jim Garrison got as close to the truth as possible, with the limited resources he had available. Had he not done so, future researchers would have been limited too. Garrison has been a giant stepping-stone for the JFK truth movement in general. From this trial came documented eye-witness testimony, the Zapruder film (locked away before Trial), pictures of the hobos – who may have been working for the CIA, and the inconsistencies of the Warren Commission Report. We also learned about the many enemies JFK had, as well as some loyal Americans who could tell the difference between lies and reality.

Fletcher Prouty has written two great books about the JFK conspiracy and the military industrial complex. I found Mark

Lane's book, *Plausible Denial*, very insightful. Combined with Jim Garrison's book, *On the Trail of the Assassins*, the conspiracy presents itself. The silent hand may be some global bank cartels that hide in the shadows and fund the war-profiteering operations. The full conspiracy is so big that it would need the mafias, the Cuban guerrillas, CIA assets and agents, the FBI, local Dallas and New Orleans officials, police, secret service agents, military personnel, and global elitists to pull off the assassination of Kennedy. We know a lot more than people knew in 1963. Yet there is still much more to know.

What we can say for sure is that John F. Kennedy was killed as the result of a conspiracy and this is a vast conspiracy of global proportions.

JUSTICE

MARTIN LUTHER KING

“There comes a time where Silence IS betrayal!” - Martin Luther King, Jr.

MARTIN LUTHER KING DAY

“We may have all come on different ships, but we are all on the same boat now.” – **Martin Luther King Jr.**

After the passage of Public Law 98-144, (Jan.18, 1986) President Ronald Reagan signed a proclamation declaring the third Monday in January a public holiday in honor of the birthday of Martin Luther King Jr. It was only about 23 years ago that we started celebrating the life of one of the greatest promoters of freedom ever to live. I do not believe that the death of John F. Kennedy, Robert Kennedy, Malcolm X, and Martin Luther King were separate unrelated tragedies. I think they were all killed for the message they wished to spread, a message that was of peace and freedom.

“Have we not come to such an impasse in the modern world that we must love our enemies---or else? The chain reaction of evil---hate begetting hate, wars producing more wars--must be broken, or else we shall be plunged into the dark abyss of annihilation.” – **Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr.**

The Civil Rights Law was passed in 1964. It was a great victory in the quest for freedom and sovereignty for all. Fairness and equality gained progress, while bigotry and discrimination hid in the shadows. It is well known that J. Edgar Hoover was no

fan of MLK. Even back then, the FBI was keeping tabs on their citizens they saw as “creating trouble for the establishment.” With “trouble” so loosely defined, it allows people like Hoover to interpret it according to his own definition. It is whatever they say it is.

“Change does not roll in on the wheels of inevitability, but comes through continuous struggle.” – **Martin Luther King, Jr.**

We are change. We the People have always been the ones who brought about change. It is We the People who need to get involved in our local communities, now more than ever. As we look around us, we see the cold age of corporations, a time of selfishness, greed and pride. The sacrifice of quality for quantity has taken hold of this country and is sucking the life out of it. What happens when there is nothing left of small businesses and farms? We have to support our local store owners and restaurants. If we don’t, who else will? If we want to rebuild our country, I believe the least we can do is buy things made in America.

“I have a dream that one day this nation will rise up and live out the true meaning of its creed: “We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal...I have a dream that my four little children will one day live in a nation where they will not be judged by the color of their skin but by the content of their character. I have a dream today!...And if America is to be a great nation, this must become true.” – **Martin Luther King Jr.**

As I write these words it is Martin Luther King Jr. Day, a great day for America. We celebrate not only the man but the actions that one man did. He showed us all that one man can make a difference. Whether on this earth or not...they can kill the messenger but they can’t destroy the message. Let freedom ring. His struggle for freedom is now America’s struggle. If we lose our freedoms, in the name of fighting terrorism or not, then we

are not really America...we become something else. People like Martin Luther King did not risk their lives for the next generations of human beings to turn their heads away as our freedoms are taken away from us. He would not stand for the voter injustice that we have seen in the 2000 and 2004 presidential elections.

A large number of voter discrimination claims have been reported in several different states. Florida in 2000 was a joke. We need a million Martin Luther Kings to stand up for freedom and stand against tyranny. We don't need another dictatorship in this country. Eight years is enough.

JUSTICE

There has been long speculation as to the governments involvement in the assassination of Martin Luther King Jr. Martin Luther King's family filed a wrongful death lawsuit, accusing the government of having some involvement in Kings assassination. The lawsuit ended in 1999 when a jury concluded that certain "governmental agencies were party to a conspiracy." Coincidentally, at this same time, the media was all over the O.J. Simpson trial and silent about the lawsuit that involved one of the most important men in American history – a man who has a street named after him in numerous cities around the country. Was it a goal of MLK to have a street named after him? Or is this a distraction to prevent an uproar by the people who believe King was assassinated by elements within the U.S. Government?

Writing from his jail cell in Birmingham, Alabama, in 1963, Martin Luther King Jr. expressed his freedom of speech under the most trying circumstances. Yet even then, he understood the magnitude and importance of the justice he was standing for. How many of us are willing to die for what we truly believe in? How many of those people can say that standing up for what they believe in is about justice, unity, and peace for all

colors of skin, freedom for all of God's children? Truth, liberty, and justice for all.

“Injustice anywhere is a threat to justice everywhere. We are caught in an inescapable network of mutuality, tied in a single garment of destiny. Whatever affects one directly, affects all indirectly.” – **Martin Luther King**

Though mainstream media has portrayed James Earl Ray the lone assassin in Dr. King's murder, there is evidence, both physical and eyewitness accounts that debate that theory. Carthel Weeden, a retired Caucasian Memphis fireman, was a Captain at the firehouse across the street from where King was shot. He testified in 1999, in the civil trial, that on the morning of the murder, a group of men, calling themselves military intelligence agents, said they needed access to the roof of the building, as they were doing reconnaissance on Dr. King. He testified that after he heard shots rang out, the intelligence men were still on the roof of the fire station. Then he told them he helped put Dr. King on a stretcher. He saw the bullet wound, saying, “the bullet was in an upward projective position.” That indicated that King was shot from below him, not above him.

So what about the people who were pointing upwards in the photograph taken right after King had been shot. This photograph would be used to convince people that the shot came from above Martin. Yet the bullet wound contradicted that theory. Who is the man that is seen kneeling next to King? Marrell McCullough, an undercover cop from the city of Memphis at that time. It's alleged he was part of the group known as “the Invaders,” the group that started previous riots when King was in Memphis previously. He later went to work for the CIA. The conspiracy trial in Memphis, 1999, revealed a lot of information that our media has ignored. Yet this is historical.

Lloyd Jowers owned the restaurant, Jim's Grill, which was across the street from the Lorraine Motel, where King was shot.

He told ABC that Frank LiBerto, head of the Memphis Mafia, gave him one hundred thousand dollars, which Jowers gave to the killer. Only Jowers said that the killer was not James Earl Ray, but Earl Clark. He said after Clark shot King, Clark handed Jowers the gun through the window of his restaurant. Cab driver Paul Butler heard the shots and saw Earl Clark jump over an embankment. He chased Clark and watched Clark jump into a police car and drive off. After Butler went to the Memphis police station, and talked with the press about what he saw, he was found dead, reportedly after being pushed out of a moving car. After Jowers told everything he knew to ABC, and nothing was done, he went to the King family. He told them not only was he at a meeting with the killer, someone else present at that meeting was in the famous picture of a few men pointing upward.

This prompted the King family to file a wrongful death suit against Lloyd Jowers for a whopping hundred dollars. The suit was not about money. It was about truth. The record needed to be set straight. Sometimes history lags behind the words of truth. One of the strongest pieces of evidence is that Earl Clark's whereabouts at the time of the murder were discredited by his own wife. When she took the stand in the trial, William Pepper, the attorney representing the King family, asked Clark's wife where her husband was on April 4th, 1968. She claimed he was sick that day, "he didn't go to work." She testified that after he heard of the assassination from his police radio, "he said he should go in because he knew there was going to be trouble." Then she said, "I had to go to the cleaners and pick up my husband's clothes, because all of his uniforms were dirty." "Mrs. Clark," Pepper asked, "do you know what time Dr. King was shot?"

"Yes, I do. 6 p.m."

He then asked her, "Do you know what time the cleaners close, Mrs. Clark?" After a long pause, he answered for her, since she had obviously been caught in a lie. Turning to the jury he said, "Let the record show that the cleaners close every day at 5

p.m.” Justice was served in the name of truth.

Malcolm X

“Our friendship blossomed as Malcolm began to receive death threats,” Dick Gregory wrote in his book, *Callus On My Soul*. “The breaking point came for Malcolm when Kennedy was killed.”

“On all the channels,” Gregory continued, “witnesses were telling their stories. Then a strange thing happened on the evening news. All those people who had given their stories earlier in the day changed them. These people had one thing in common: they had all talked to the Secret Service.”

The more I read Dick Gregory’s book, the more I was saddened, uplifted, smiling, crying, and praising God all at the same time. “Malcolm’s autopsy report clearly showed that the bullets in his body were fired from above him, yet the men who allegedly shot Malcolm were standing in the audience below him.”

According to his book, they used the Freedom of Information Act to discover that the CIA rented the same building where Malcolm was killed, the Audubon Ballroom, one week before the murder. Gregory asks, why would they rent it right before Malcolm was set to speak there? Knowing what we now know about the CIA, it’s an easier question to answer *now* than it would have been *back then*. Yet people like Mr. Gregory knew about our government back then. I’m still learning about what happened back then. For what history was then, it is repeating itself today.

Following Malcolm’s death, his funeral was seen across national television. This was the first time an African-Americans death hit mainstream media, being broadcast in its entirety on all three major TV networks. “As far back as the Underground Railroad,” said Dick Gregory in *Callus On My Soul*, “some white

folks have tried to help, and one day we will have to talk about them in the same breath as the many Black folks who have sacrificed.” The voting rights Act was finally passed, August 6, 1965, making voting a right and a privilege...it’s also a duty upon every American citizen, for many innocent African Americans and Caucasians sacrificed and spoke out; some died so there would be some kind of equal rights for voting. This is a milestone in the history of America.

FALSE FLAG: IRAN

“There exists a shadowy government with its own Air Force, its own Navy, its own fundraising mechanism, and the ability to pursue its own ideas of the national interest, free from all checks and balances and free from the law itself.” – **Senator Daniel K. Inouye, during the Iran-Contra scandal.**



Photograph by Ilya Petushkov ©

“Yemen is the place where you [put] Saudi Arabia against Iran.” – **Webster Griffin Tarpley**

False Flags happen more often than we may realize. The information is available to the public, but just because information is available doesn't mean the public is aware of it. Sometimes people come across information about the Iran-Contra affair. Yet does that mean they can put it in a broader context? How do we connect the dots, if we think there is only one dot? If you're not looking for a connection, you won't find one. If you keep an open mind to a possible connection of false flag events, random coincidences may start to feel like a patterned program.

This chapter covers two topics, Operation Ajax and Iran Contra. There is a long storied history between the United States and Iran. We have had our hands in Iranian business for years. Today, we are contemplating *wiping them off the face of the earth*. Many within our government claim we have to protect Israel. Really? How can we do this across the globe when we can't do it across our own state-lines? Before we take a thorn out of someone else's eye, we should pluck the speck from our own eye.

Operation Ajax

The United States and British run 'forces' carried out this operation in 1953. A combination of spreading propaganda and false flag operations were used against the democratically elected leader of Iran, Mohammed Mosaddeq. Most of the information about this is now declassified; this evidence adds to the proof of United States sponsored terror. This was the first successful flex of muscle that the CIA used to create 'regime change' in the democratically elected government of Iran. As always, if the 'great enterprise' is threatened, it runs and cries foul. This is how cowards have controlled the world, through stealth and manipulation. Still, how long can history repeat itself before the game gets old and people see the wolf in sheep's clothing face to face?

"...the Iranian Government is causing a great enterprise, the proper functioning of which is of immense benefit not only to the United Kingdom and Iran but to the whole free world, to grind to a stop. Unless this is promptly checked, the whole of the free world will be much poorer and weaker, including the deluded Iranian people themselves." – **Gladwyn Jebb** (British delegate to the UN Security Council)

But why? What happened? In short, the democratically elected government of Iran had become a threat to western

economic and geopolitical interests after the Iranian parliament nationalized the AIOC (Anglo-Iranian Oil Company) in 1951. This was the threat to the ‘great empire?’ I think not. This was a threat to the global empire, not to the people.

IRAN CONTRA

“I had a friend who was on the elite Seal team 6, the anti-terrorist unit. He didn’t even know ‘til he was watching TV and he went, “oh my God, I was part of that.” – **Jesse Ventura** (Fox Sports Radio)

On November 4, 1979, Iranian students, who were in support of an Iranian Revolution, took 52 employees of the U.S. Embassy in Iran hostage. These employees would remain hostages for 444 days, being released on the day that Ronald Reagan was sworn in as the President of the United States. The hostage situation in 1979 set the stage for the 1980 presidential election between President Jimmy Carter and Republican nominee Ronald Reagan. In the fall, leading up to Election Day, Jimmy Carter was leading the polls against Reagan. The scales were tipped in Reagan’s favor by the hostage situation. Though it looked like Carter might pull off the unthinkable, get the hostages released and then earn a second term to the Presidency of the United States, a meeting in Paris changed that.

The meeting was allegedly set up to negotiate a deal with Ayatollah Khomeini of Iran. CIA Director William Casey, with George H.W. Bush, traveled to the Paris Hilton to meet with Iranian Prime Minister Bani Sadr in what is now known as the “October Surprise,” which took place just weeks before the presidential election. Future Russian Prime Minister Sergey V. Stepashin wrote a six page report that would end up in the United States Congress, claiming that not only was George H.W. Bush present, but so was a staffer of the National Security Council,

Robert Gates. Other credible sources also claim to have seen Bush present, though the Secret Service tried to deny it. CIA contract agent Richard Brenneke would testify under oath that he saw Bush in Paris that weekend. Bush was fired from his job as CIA director when Jimmy Carter became president.

The meeting went something like this...Iran would be given weapons to fight against Iraq in the Iran-Iraq war. In exchange, Iran would cease negotiations with the Carter administration, and keep the American hostages in Tehran, Iran. All of a sudden, Carter looked weak as a political leader and was painted to be an incompetent president. Behind the shadows, forces within our own government were negotiating to keep the hostages in Iran. That's treason.

That's how our shadow government works. They do what benefits themselves, not the American people. This is just one more reason to expose and criminally prosecute anyone involved in such crimes. Once that precedence is set, such historical incidents will be further documented, adding more proof that this is more than just a conspiracy theory, there are many facts involved.

"The October Surprise" led to Jimmy Carter losing the Presidency of the United States and on January 21, 1981; the same day that Ronald Reagan was sworn in as the 40th President of the United States, the 52 hostages were released. Jesse Ventura's book, *American Conspiracies*, reiterates the facts of the October Surprise, "George H. W. Bush and about-to-be CIA Director William Casey, among others, arranged to supply Iran with weapons and unblock their assets in U.S. banks." In doing so, the hostages would not be freed until Reagan took office, raising suspicions about the timing.

Furthermore, in the spring of 1982, when it seemed that Iran was winning the war against neighbor Iraq, in order to increase the instability and antagonize those involved on both sides of the Iran-Iraq war, accusations arose claiming that "the CIA, including both CIA Director Casey and Deputy Director

[Robert] Gates, knew of, approved of, and assisted in the sale of non-U.S. origin military weapons, ammunition, and vehicles to Iraq.” Howard Teicher, working for the NSA submitted this accusation in an affidavit in Federal Court in 1995. Robert Gates would go on to be George W. Bush’s Secretary of Defense after Donald Rumsfeld was quietly shown the door. Robert Gates holds the same job title under the new president Barack Obama. Some things never change.

So you have a war between Iran and Iraq. Then you have a CIA led United States “shadow team” that was arming both sides. I thought America was about peace? I thought we believed in democracy? Boy was I wrong again. If we can do this type of double-dipping in this war, could we do it in others as well? In the Concluding Observations, part 8, in the report, *Final Report of the Independent Counsel for Iran/Contra Matters*, “President Reagan, the secretary of state, the secretary of defense, and the director of central intelligence and their necessary assistants committed themselves, however reluctantly, to two programs contrary to congressional policy and contrary to national policy. They skirted the law, some of them broke the law, and almost all of them tried to cover up the President’s willful activities.”

Congress cannot do its job of acting as a check and balance against such action “if false information is given to Congress.” When they don’t have the whole story, “these checks and balances are of lessened value.” We live in a world that is filled with deception; where people think it’s ok to deceive, hide, suppress, and manipulate facts so they’re not forced to lie under oath, which would lead to prison time, or a presidential pardon. Without the proper facts, i.e. whistle blowers, it’s difficult for congress to conduct a thorough investigation. “The disrespect for Congress by a popular and powerful President and his appointees was obscured when Congress accepted the tendered concept of a runaway conspiracy of subordinate officers and avoided the unpleasant confrontation with a powerful President and his Cabinet.”

So what happens when congress and/or the White House hastily investigates a scandal on this level without taking the necessary time to conduct a professional, standard, and ethical investigation? How does a lower level criminal loyally protect his boss to the bitter end? “In haste to display and conclude its investigation of this unwelcome issue, Congress destroyed the most effective lines of inquiry by giving immunity to Oliver L. North and John M. Poindexter so that they could exculpate and eliminate the need for the testimony of President Reagan and Vice President Bush.” “There the republicans were,” stated Jesse Ventura in his blockbuster best-selling book, “sending weapons first to Iran to make sure Reagan got elected, then turning around and arming Saddam Hussein.”

CIA Manipulation and Subversion

Richard Barnet, co-director of the Institute for Policy Studies said, “The stock and trade of the intelligence underworld is deceit...to create contrived realities...for the purpose of manipulation and subversion...the CIA has admitted that it has had more than thirty journalists on its payroll since World War II. “Proprietary” corporations – Air America and other agency fronts, fake foundations, student organizations, church organizations, and so forth – are all part of the false-bottom world that has ended up confusing the American people as much as it has confounded foreign governments.”

VOTING IN 2000

It is our right to choose not to vote just as much as it is our right to choose to vote. Often you will find the media has pre-chosen your candidates, told you how to vote on propositions and is not above poking a stick into the crocodile's nostril. We let the media divide our candidates by race and gender. These two topics have little to nothing to do with the way in which these candidates themselves have voted in the past, present and possibly the future.

Instead of *catering to them* we should be *looking at them*. I discovered this for myself in 2000. That was the year in which a poll was being conducted by a mainstream news media outlet that had something to do with George W. Bush and wanting to drink a beer with him. Is he the kind of guy I'd like to drink a beer with? Is Al Gore a robot? Were these subliminal mind games to influence my decision? Did it work?

Of course it worked, to some extent. For I willingly asked and answered the first two questions as if on cue with the news anchor, as if it was I who was directly being asked this. I realized that I needed to know if I wanted to drink and party with the future president. I also realized that the question was absurd and held no merit to or relevance with regards to real issues. It was then that I began to realize I was a slave being trained by the media. I was being "conditioned" to accept what was coming in the near future...

I cast my vote for Al Gore in 2000 and watched on mainstream news as Florida was making history in the worst possible way. George W. Bush became president, but the people did not vote him in, he was awarded the presidency by the United States Supreme Court, as is told in your new editions of your educational history books.

This led some to buy into the notion that “My vote doesn’t count, so what does it matter if I vote or not?” They were right, to some extent. That particular year, certain votes were never recounted in Florida. Perhaps if Al Gore had won his own home state of Tennessee he could have avoided the situation altogether. Perhaps if he had decided to do a *state-wide* recount in Florida, he may have won as well. Perhaps he wanted to lose, as might have been the case with 2004 Democratic Presidential Candidate John “Swift Boat” Kerry.

Whatever the case, it was clear that the 2000 presidential election process was ultimately decided not by the people of the United States, but by judges of the highest level in this country. Yet every vote does matter. Every vote counts. Possibly millions of men and women have died defending the right for 44% of registered voters to get off their butt and go to the voting polls in November. They died so the rest of the population could voice their opinions on a particular candidate, whether they will choose to vote or not.

Stealing out of grandma’s cookie jar is easy when no one is looking. It works the same with voter fraud. If we, the populace, are not paying attention to what is going on around us, how will we know when we are being deceived? How will we know that paper ballots are easily recounted while computer processed ballots are not? Thank God for Watchdogs.

Voting is not about politics. Voting is about caring. Voting is about expressing your opinion, your thoughts and morals. It is a man made creation, so it will always have flaws. We vote as judges, passing and possibly forcing our opinions down each others throats. Some of us vote the way we think the world should act. Some of us vote for freedom to choose, whatever the choices may be. Then there are others who have turned away from the voting process. To you, you say you have done so willingly, but have you really?

Why do you not vote? Think of those reasons for a second. Now think about it, is the reason you don’t vote because

you feel confused, the candidates suck, you have too much work to do, or you don't drive? Is it possible that outside forces are discouraging you from the voting process? Is it fair to say that certain wealthy groups of men may not want a high volume of minority citizens (Think wallet size, not color of ones skin here) to turn out and "Rock the vote?" Ask David Rockefeller.



The more people vote, the harder it is to rig an election.

THE BOHEMIAN GROVE

“I got a problem with governors, presidents, prime ministers and corporate chieftains running around and doing this. When they have so much power with what happens in the public domain, they have a responsibility to disclose what they are doing.” – **Alex Jones** (‘Dark Secrets of the Bohemian Grove’ on DVD)

Leviticus 18:21 – “Neither shall you give any of your offspring to offer them to Molech, nor shall you profane the name of your God; I am the Lord.”

The Cremation of Care, the sacrifice of babies to Molech

Alex Jones confronted David Gergan, a self-proclaimed member of the Bohemian Grove. This was on-camera, live; as can be seen in the Alex Jones film, Dark Secrets of the Bohemian Grove/Order of Death.

Alex Jones: I read a Washington Times article many years ago where you had a comment about the [Bohemian Grove], now it’s been in the Wall Street Journal...and that’s the Bohemian Grove and back in 1996 when you joined as a Clinton advisor, the republicans were criticizing you, ‘Oh, what about the Bohemian Grove’ and then you countered them by saying, ‘Hey, I don’t run around in the woods naked’, what did that mean?

David Gergan: I don’t know what quote you’re referring to...I’m a happy member of the Bohemian Grove...I like the folks who

come there and it's really inappropriate for me to talk about the group beyond that.

Alex Jones: Have you been there for the ceremony with the Cremation of Care?

David Gergan: Frankly, I don't think that's something I need to talk to you about.

Alex Jones: Really?

David Gergan: That's right.

Alex Jones: Well I'm Alex Jones and I snuck in there in 2000. I'm the guy who blew it wide open, that got the video, it's been in National TV.

David Gergan: Well, I disrespect you for that.

Alex Jones: There's a lot of big public officials in there, don't we deserve to know?

David Gergan: I'm sorry. You took an understanding when you went in there that you would not do that film. Did you have an understanding when you went in there?

Alex Jones: No.

David Gergan: Did you crash it?

Alex Jones: Yes.

David Gergan: Yeah, and they have no trespassing signs there doesn't it?

Alex Jones: No, they put them up after. I just walked in.

David Gergan: I'm sorry sir. I've been there before...and I'm sorry you violated the understanding. That was not a gentlemanly thing to do.

Alex Jones: Well, what about the rituals? Were the rituals gentlemanly?

David Gergan: Sir, everything – that you, I-I don't owe you this comment.

Alex Jones: I know. I appreciate it.

David Gergan: This is what you call 'Ambush Journalism' and I disrespect you for that as well. Thank you and goodbye.

Alex Jones: Have you ever been to the ritual? (The Cremation of Care ritual uses a fake body to burn before the fake god, known in the Bible as Molech)

David Gergan: That's none of your damn business...listen, you go and make understandings with people and violate them, you ambush people on the street. That's an inappropriate form of journalism...if you want to be uncivil and rude and ungentlemanly, that's up to you.

Alex Jones: You guys are setting policy in there, Mr. Gergan.

David Gergan: I'm sorry, nobody sets policy in there. We try to be gentlemen and obviously, you don't belong there.

Alex Jones: "Weaving Spiders come not here?" (*David Gergan walks away*)...(to his cameraman) **Yeah!** That is a three pointer, whooooo!!!

“Weaving Spiders Come not here?” is what is said during the Cremation of Care ritual, performed by some, not all of the members who witness a baby sized wooden figure, that looks like a human, being sacrificed before Molech. The Bohemian Grove is an all male club where male politicians and world elite throw down their cares of the world and relax. One has to see the movie, “Dark Secrets of The Bohemian Grove” to understand what Alex Jones did, why he did it (as a real Christian), and why members like Mr. Gergan disrespect him for doing so. The Cremation of Care is most likely for certain select members; much like a 33rd degree Freemason is different from a low level mason.

The Cremation of Care bothers me because I am a Christian. So to see people who have heavily influenced this country, some of whom claim to be Christians, going to places where fake wooden children are burned at an alter, before Molech, made me so angry that I turned to God for guidance.

At the time, that movie brought me closer to God than any person or place could do. The fight against evil is a fight between temptations from Satan and following God. I don’t know about Mr. Gergan, but I would not want to associate myself with willing Satanists. I don’t think God would want any of us to encourage this type of behavior, whether we take part in the ritual or not. When God shows me stuff like this, it strengthens my spirituality beyond what I thought capable.

Leviticus 18:21 – “Neither shall you give any of your offspring to offer them to Molech, nor shall you profane the name of your God; I am the Lord.”

FALSE FLAGS: **9/11/2001**



Section 1. Before 9/11

“It is a big idea...a new world order.” – **George H.W. Bush** (September 11th, 1991)

In 1988, with U.S. knowledge, bin Laden created al-Qaeda (The Base): a conglomerate of quasi independent Islamic terrorist cells spread across at least 26 countries. It is speculated and reported that the CIA not only trained al-Qaeda to fight against the Soviet Occupation in Afghanistan, but also armed the militia with funding.

Anyone who has seen Fahrenheit 9/11 knows about the supposed ties between the Bush family and the Bin Laden Family. The Bin Ladens are a huge family of Saudi Arabian royalty. It is not clear to me that George W. Bush directly knew Osama bin Laden. However, if we follow the money, we may find who knew what, when, where, and how long did they know it. More research has to be done, and more documents declassified. Thanks to activist groups who sued NIST under the FOIA (Freedom of Information Act), more video evidence proving explosions inside at least one of the towers on 9/11 has come to light.

According to the Rumsfeld Commission, January 11th, 2001, "...A space Pearl Harbor (would be) the only event able to galvanize the nation and cause the US Government to act." Exactly nine months later, the WTC attacks happened.

Talks of removing the government in Afghanistan may have begun as early as 1998. In June of 2001, our own government, according to sources, told India that an invasion of Afghanistan was planned for October 2001. Jane's Defense News, March 15, 2001 reportedly said that the US was planning an invasion later that year (2001). ⁽¹⁾

The Phoenix Memo is the memo that people within our government may have received before 9/11, titled, "Bin Laden Determined to strike the U.S." This memo is sent by a Phoenix FBI agent to FBI headquarters on July 10, 2001, just about two months before the attacks on the World Trade Center buildings. This memo explained the possibility of Osama bin Laden sending students to the United States to attend civil aviation schools. It has been reported that this memo makes it way to President Bush on August 6th in a classified PDB (presidential daily brief).

It's interesting to note that also in July John O'Neill, leading expert on al-Qaeda, resigned from his post of FBI deputy director in July of 2001. According to the book, authored by two French intelligence analysts, Jean-Charles Brisard and Guillaume Dasquie, "*Bin Laden, la verite interdite*," ("Bin Laden, the

forbidden truth”) O’Neill resigned in July, 2001 due to the fact that the Bush administration was blocking his terrorism investigations so they could negotiate with the Taliban to hand over Osama bin Laden. Brisard claims O’Neill told him that “the main obstacles to investigate Islamic terrorism were U.S. oil corporate interests and the role played by Saudi Arabia.”

The offer must not have been welcomed by the Taliban. Aside from this, the French intelligence analyst’s book also claims that once the negotiations crumbled “U.S. representatives told the Taliban, either you accept our offer of a carpet of gold, or we bury you under a carpet of bombs.” ⁽²⁾

Military plans were already in order to attack Afghanistan around October 2001. September 11th, 2001 provided a convenient excuse to invade Afghanistan. Even without an investigation into what really happened that day, on October 7th, 2001, the United States invaded Afghanistan, supposedly to hunt down Osama “dead or alive” for the 9/11 attacks. It would be over a year before an official investigation was pressured onto the Bush administration to “prepare a full and complete account of the circumstances surrounding the September 11, 2001 attacks.”



John O'Neill

(<http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/press/2103.html>)

Well, that failed because of what they *didn't* put into the final report. A lot of what is missing in this report, the commissioners didn't know about until much later.

After resigning, John O'Neill became the head of World Trade Center security. His first and last day of work was on September 11th, 2001. Are we to believe that these circumstances are purely coincidental?

It has also been reported that Marvin Bush (brother of George W. Bush) was in charge of a company that was responsible for security to the WTC buildings. Marvin was a director at Securacom from 1993 – 2000. George W. Bush's cousin, Wirt Walker 3 was the CEO of Securacom (1999 – January 2002). ⁽³⁾ That's just one of many strange things that surround the events of September 11th.

Sibel Edmonds

Sibel D. Edmonds is a former FBI translator who claimed that the FBI, Pentagon, and the State Department had been infiltrated by a Turkish and Israeli-run intelligence network. She says that the FBI received information in April 2001, from a reliable Iranian intelligence asset, that Osama bin Laden was planning attacks on 4-5 cities with planes. "The public has still not been told of the intentional obstruction of intelligence. The public has not been told that certain information, despite its relevance to terrorist activities, is not shared with counter-terrorism units. This was true prior to 9/11, and it remains true today." She is also the founder of the National Security Whistle Blowers Coalition (NSWBC).

Susan Lindauer

Micheal Collins spoke with Susan around March of 2009. In his article, *Susan Lindauer Blows the Whistle Again*, Susan explains how she tried to warn the Attorney General's office about the coming terrorist attacks being planned in America. "By

early August, 2001, our team was gravely concerned that an attack was imminent...Dr. Fuisz instructed me to telephone United States Attorney General John Ashcroft's office. In mid-August, I phoned the staff of his private office at the Justice Department---identifying myself as an asset covering Libya and Iraq, I made a formal request that his private office issue an emergency alert throughout the department for any fragment of intelligence pertaining to possible airplane hijackings or airplane bombings. I explained that we expected a major attack involving that scenario, and we urgently needed cooperation from all other agencies.”⁽⁴⁾

She drops a bomb shell saying, “Dr. Fuisz never formally revealed his source to me. But within about 30 minutes after airplanes struck the Twin Towers, he blurted something to me over the phone. He told me the Israeli Mossad had advance warning about the attack. As I recall, he said it before the buildings collapsed. He asked me if I thought it was “an accident that a man and woman happened to be waiting on the sidewalk with a video camera, ready to record the attack.” He was highly agitated. He challenged me “how often a bystander has a camera cued up to record a car accident?” Then he said, “Those are Israeli agents. It's not an accident. They knew this attack was coming. And they were waiting for it.” I was outraged and shocked by the images on the television. I shot back something to the effect of, “You mean, we've been looking for an attack all this time! And the Israelis knew about it? And they didn't tell us?” In retrospect, outside the passion of that particular moment, the Israelis may have told us much more than Richard Fuisz may have known. Immediately the phone-line cut dead between us. I called him right back. Very calmly, he said, “Susan, we must never talk about that again.”

Pentagon Reports Losing \$2.3 Trillion The Day Before 9/11

On September 10th, 2001, Secretary of Defense Donald

Rumsfeld made remarks during a speech at the Pentagon where he said, “According to some estimates, we cannot track \$2.3 trillion in transactions.” ⁽⁵⁾

In the beginning of this speech he refers to the new adversary that the Pentagon faces. “Perhaps this adversary sounds like the former Soviet Union, but that enemy is gone: our foes are more subtle and implacable today. You may think I’m describing one of the last decrepit dictators of the world. But their day, too, is almost past, and they cannot match the strength and size of this adversary. The adversary’s closer to home. It’s the Pentagon bureaucracy.”

This adversary might as well be the boogeyman. This adversary is bureaucracy? That is the case on September 10th. Yet the following day began a new era at the Pentagon, the White House, and within the rest of the United States Government. Rumsfeld speaks of a transformation to the Department of Defense. “To transform the department, we must take advantage of the private sector’s expertise. I’ve asked the members of the Senior Executive Council to streamline the acquisition process and spur innovation in our traditional supplier base.” Just in time...

Section 2. The day of 9/11

At 8:45 a.m. the North Tower of the World Trade Center is hit by an airplane, American Airlines, Flight 11 (allegedly led by Mohamed Atta). Firefighters rush to the scene, just as they have been trained to do. Yet they are not trained to deal with explosives going off inside of one of the twin towers, as they witness happen before their eyes. This evidence of what they saw has just been released by NIST, due to being sued by the International Center for 9/11 Studies, under the Freedom of Information Act.

There are two versions of this particular video. I have included as much as I can of what three firefighters witness before

and after the second tower is hit at 9:03 a.m.

From the beginning of the shorter two minute video, you will notice that the radio in Firefighter #1's hand (Jimmy G.) is not working. The radio receiver is attached to his waist, but is dangling towards the ground. This New York firefighter, Firefighter #1, looks down as the camera catches him. He and his fellow firefighters, brothers in arms, sit on a concrete ledge, with the sun shining bright in front of two parked fire trucks. Covered in dust, from explosions, before the Twin Towers collapse on September 11, 2001, Firefighter #1 stares at the ground, his nose bloody with a thin coat of gray dust. "Tell my sister I'm ok."

Is he thinking about the explosives that just went off? Is he asking himself why there would be explosives inside of the World Trade Center buildings? Imagine yourself in these three firefighters shoes as you read the following testimony that has been suppressed until now. ***This is what NIST does not want you to see.***

Thanks to the International Center for 9/11 Studies, NIST has been forced to release suppressed video footage of 9/11. Using the Freedom of Information Act, this group was able to shine more light on the truth about that day. It reinforces what some people already know and what some people would like to forget. The truth about what happened to these firefighters speaks for itself.

"What happened?" someone off-camera asks.

Firefighter #2 answers, "We was in an explosion."

From one of the nearby radios, presumably from one of the firefighters, comes a beeping noise. Firefighter #2's head tilts upward, presumably towards the burning towers. He explains vaguely that "in the lobby and...[during] the third explosion, the whole lobby collapsed on us."

As Firefighter #2 speaks, you can see Firefighter #1's upper-body rocking back and forth as he sits and listens.

"What was it like?" says a female voice. She quickly

repeats, "What was it like?"

"Horrible," answers Firefighter #2.

"It was like hell," adds Firefighter #1. He lifts up his head, presumably looking towards the lady asking him the question. With blood dripping down his swollen nose and bloody mouth, his eyes widen as he adds, "You don't wanna know."

Firefighter #2 swings his left arm towards where the towers presumably are, "The whole building just collapsed on us, inside the lobby."

A man's voice asks him, "Was that a secondary explosion?"

"Yes it was," Firefighter #2 answers. "Definitely a secondary explosion cause we was inside waiting to go upstairs and on our way upstairs the whole fuckin' thing blew and it just collapsed on everybody inside the lobby..."

At this point, Firefighter #1 still has not reached for his radio receiver. Remember that there were numerous reports that firefighters radios were not working properly that day. Wiping himself with a bloody white cloth, he tosses it aside and grabs his radio. He slaps his radio seven times as dust flies off his thick gloves. He looks back at his buddy and the man asking the questions as the conversation continues.

Firefighter #2 goes on to say, "Everybody was inside the building, waiting to go upstairs and they just, they just let loose. Everything just let loose inside the building."

A man's voice asks, "So what you're tellin' me is that there was a plane or whatever hit the building, then a secondary explosion-"

Firefighter #2 explains there were "like three explosions after that. We came in after the fire...when the fire was going on already. We was in the staging area, inside the building waiting to go upstairs, then the explosion, the whole lobby collapsed on the lobby inside."

Firefighter #1 hastily tries to communicate through his radio again. Unsuccessful to make any apparent type of

communication, he hits his radio three times, obviously proving it isn't working properly. His head droops down again.

The man then asks Firefighter #2 to clarify if "it was just mayhem after that?"

Firefighter #2 tells him that "everybody tried to make their way out. A lot of people was trapped inside..."

"A Black, Very Large Airplane"

This is where Firefighter #3 comes into the picture. "We watched the first explosion. As we're watching the buildings I saw a black, very large air plane fly right into the second building. Came out at south. Right in front of our eyes, just," his eyes trail off into the distance. He appears to shake his head in disbelief, "It was so surreal, it was like a movie set."

Then he's asked about the second and third explosions from an off-camera male voice, "Second and third explosions also right?"

"We were in the building for the third one, collapsed," Firefighter #3 tells him. "I was on this drive here, for the other one."

The shorter video cuts to Firefighter #1, who still has a bloody nose. But in the longer version of this clip, Firefighter #3 is asked an inaudible question, from my point of ear. It sounds like a female asks, "How many people are still back there?" but I'm not entirely sure on this yet.

She asks this twice when Firefighter #3 asks, "I beg your pardon? (*Pause*)" He looks over to Firefighter #1 as if to clarify the exact numbers, "I'd say about 50% of what units that were on scene. Lots of people in that building."

Firefighter #1 comes alive after a cup of water is handed to him. He spits it out, presumably to get the dust out of his lungs. (Asbestos?) He then explains to anyone within earshot, "These people don't understand, there may be more, any one of these

fuckin' buildings can blow up. This ain't done yet." He continues to spit on the ground; you can hear him trying to clear the phlegm (flem) from his throat.

Off-camera, Firefighter #2 says, "It couldn't be no worse than this...you're in the buildings trying to help people and then an explosion on your side of the building, so I don't think it'll get any worse than this." ⁽⁶⁾

9/11 Stand Down Order? As The South Tower Falls...

The video opens with both of the World Trade Center towers burning against a bright blue sky. ⁽⁴⁵⁾ Not a single cloud in sight. The North Tower stands in front of the South Tower; which shadows the North Tower in the background. To the left of the North Tower stands WTC Building What?! Building 7. The white smoke clouds of the North Tower curve like an umbrella, over Building 7. Building 7 faces the camera view. The far-right view of the camera is covered with bushy green tree tops. A woman in a dark gray suit stands with one hand on her hip, examining the scene. In front of her is a wide street, with a fence on each side. Many other citizens sit and stand, looking at both towers burning in the back-drop.

One guy on roller-blades skates past the camera, towards the towers.

Then the unthinkable happens. At **9:59 a.m.** the South Tower (which was hit second) collapses behind the North Tower. The camera man moves to get a closer view and a lady runs away from the towers screaming, "God!" and almost runs into the camera. The man on roller blades stops and puts his hand on the fence as the South Tower falls before the eyes of thousands of people. Will he skate towards the destruction while everyone else is running as far away, into safety, as they can? Yes, he is the only one in this video that goes towards the dust clouds that slowly approach this street. The people who were sitting on the bench

near-by grab their backpacks and begins to leave the area, as everyone else is doing.

Like the man on roller blades, the camera begins to walk towards the towers. “Frankie!” someone calls out; this is presumably the cameraman but maybe not. We’ll call him Man #1. More people run toward the camera, away from the towers, as the camera gets closer to the clouds in near-view.

The same voice, Man #1, tells someone, presumably Frankie, “We’re not going in the place. You hear me?” We don’t know who this person speaking is – yet. There is no audible rebuttal. Just silence, from what I can hear.

A foreign speaking reporter, dressed in black slacks and jacket, walks past the camera, towards the towers as the dust cloud continues to rise and expand throughout the surrounding area. He may be speaking Punjabi or something similar, but I’m not sure yet on that either. A linguist will solve that in seconds. Just like the audio above.

“Ok, the second tower has gone down,” says a different, more firm, voice, (almost in a ‘questioning his superior’ way?). We’ll call him Man #2.

“We’re not going any closer. They had it wired for explosives obviously. Obviously there was a truck in there with explosives...we’re not going any further...”

Then it sounds like someone says, “so we’re not going any closer than here?”

I can’t hear what is being said next until Man #1 says what sounds like, “Our lives are the most important first, agree?” You can then hear what sounds like audible receptive responses to this request. It sounds like a stand-down order, but maybe I’m reading too deeply into this? He already is talking about explosives, just like back in 1993 – when explosives were used in a truck. He’s obviously the person in-charge of whoever these men are. How many men are there? Three, four? More?

Man #2 reaffirms, as if he’s stating the obvious, “This is really a coordinated attack. It has to be.”

Man #3 then quickly relays, “Someone just told me that they attacked the Pentagon too?”

Once the camera man starts getting the reactions from the sobbing citizens, some already covering their mouths, Man #1 tells him, “Let me have the camera.”

This sounds like these people were told to stand down. If so. Who gave the order? More so, who are these people? It sounds like they are either police, fire fighters, or some type of government employees. ⁽⁴⁶⁾

Crash

At **9:03 a.m.** the South Tower is reportedly struck by another commercial United Airlines Flight 175. This is the plane that Firefighter #3 describes as a “black, very large airplane.”

At **9:59 a.m.** the South Tower (the second tower to be struck by a plane) completely crumbles into rubble and dust in just 10 seconds.

Twenty nine minutes later, at **10:28 a.m.** the North Tower (which is struck by a plane before the South Tower) falls in roughly 10 seconds.

Why would the South Tower fall first? If the North Tower was struck first, shouldn't it fall before the South Tower? How do these buildings fall at free-fall speed with no resistance? How do two 110 story skyscrapers, completed in 1973, burn for 56 minutes across 8 floors and 103 minutes over 5 floors (respectively) before collapsing to the ground? How does NIST account for the laws of physics being completely ignored?

First they dance around the issue, then they ignore repeated attempts to debate on the subject. I don't think Ed Hass will stop pursuing a debate until NIST and its supporters retract their account of what happened or prove their theory in the court of public opinion. The 9/11 Truth Movement will be waiting for

them, whenever and wherever they are ready to debate the facts.

Even more revealing, later this same day at **5:20 p.m.** World Trade Center Building 7, a 47 story skyscraper; collapses into its own footprint in just 7 seconds without any plane hitting it.



“The building was designed to have a fully loaded 707 crash into it. That was the largest plane at the time. I believe that the building possibly could sustain multiple jetliner impacts because this structure is like the mosquito netting on your screen door. This intense grid, and the jet plane is just a pencil puncturing that screen netting.” – **Frank DeMartini** (World Trade Center Construction Project Management Manager, recorded 1/25/01)



The Twin Towers had an internal core of 47 steel box columns, which measured 36 by 90 centimeters. Steel is thickest near the base of the buildings, where it had a thickness of 10 centimeters, (or 4 inches thick). The upper floors had a 6

centimeter thickness. There were 236 exterior columns in the buildings facades. Steel columns were 10 centimeters thick at the base of each tower. Each floor was a steel plate into which concrete had been poured. In the center of the buildings was a reinforced core, featuring four steel columns encased in concrete. Structures are cross-braced, so stress in one sector could be efficiently shifted to other parts of the structure. All steel columns rested directly on the bedrock under Manhattan.

The towers were designed by Lee Robertson, a Structural Engineer who built the towers to absorb the impact of a Boeing 707 (commercial airliner). According to AE911truth.org, Hydrocarbons (jet fuel) cannot produce the temperatures capable of turning steel into molten. If there were bombs in the buildings, the 3,000 people that died deserve a criminal investigation into what happened and why. There is plenty of evidence to suggest that some type of explosive devices were in the towers. Maintenance workers, pedestrians, fire fighters, EMTs, and a detective all heard explosives, and/or saw bright flashes going all around the buildings just before they collapsed.

The third installment of the Loose Change documentary series, **Loose Change: Final Cut**, pointed out that “when the Twin Towers came down, they released over 500 tons of pulverized asbestos into lower Manhattan, along with lead, barium, mercury, chromium, copper, and several other toxic chemicals. 425,000 cubic yards of concrete is pulverized. 600,000 square feet of glass is turned into dust.”

William Rodriguez

“...there was an explosion that came from under our feet, we were pushed upwards lightly by the effect, I was on **Basement level 1** and it sounded like it came from [**Basement**] **2** and [**Basement**] **3** level. Rapidly after that we heard the impact far away at the top. My assertions are that in my 20 years experience

there, and witnessing prior to that many other noises that [I can] conclude without any doubt where the sounds were coming from...some of the same people I saved gave testimonies in interviews of the same experience..." – **William Rodriguez**, WTC employee for over 20 years

William911.com is the website you can visit to learn more about William Rodriguez. He is a citizen of the United States, residing in New Jersey. He is also a native of Puerto Rico and has gone on a global tour to tell his side of the story about what happened on 9/11. The story he tells involves being the last person to leave the World Trade Center alive. He bravely led fire fighters through the stairwell (inside of one of the towers) unlocking doors as they ascended (in doing so he helped possibly hundreds of people evacuate out of the building). He was able to do so because he was the only worker on site that had a master key to the North Tower. Mr. Rodriguez worked as a maintenance worker at the World Trade Center in New York City.

As his site says - "Rodriguez, at great risk to his own life, re-entered the Towers three times after the first, North Tower impact at about 8:46 a.m., and is believed to be the last person to exit the falling North Tower alive, surviving the building's collapse by diving beneath a fire truck. After receiving medical attention at the WTC site for his injuries, Rodriguez spent the rest of 9/11 aiding as a volunteer in the rescue efforts, and at dawn the following morning, was back at Ground Zero continuing his heroic efforts.

Rodriguez lost his employment of 19 years as a direct result of the attacks on the WTC on 9/11. Deeply affected, as one might imagine, by his experiences of 9/11, Rodriguez has, in a variety of capacities and through several different organizations, worked ever since that terrible day to help others who were affected by the atrocities committed. He has continued in these labors, notwithstanding the fact that, due to the loss of his employment, he was unable to earn a living, and was even

homeless for a time. His story became an example of compassion and dedication. Rodriguez became an expert on disaster management and goes around the world giving lectures on facing adversity among other themes.”

I hope you are not saying...William **who?** If so, have no fear. A little research and time well spent will give you one more piece of the puzzle. When I first began my search from speculation to fact, Mr. Rodriguez led me there almost instantly. What naysayers call ‘his opinion’ can be reinforced with more facts to prove what he says than can discredit him. It’s easy to write off 9/11 truthers. It is very difficult to get in the ring with us and disprove what we are saying. I say *we* because I see us all as one, all in the same sinking boat...I see you in this same boat as well, whether you like it or not. Well, man your battle stations, ‘cause here we go!’

For donations to the Truth cause – wtcbill@gmail.com – This is one way YOU can help spread truth, or help others spread truth – From William Rodriguez to you:

In spite of all the hard times, obstacles and difficulties, my mission as an activist for the truth and peace has never stopped. One of the first lessons I learned at the Governing Institute was that you have to tell the people what you do. It is embarrassing for me, even at this level to put so much emphasis in image and work. As an ex janitor, to be doing so much and in such high levels of politics and International awareness is really part of the miracle of being alive. God gave me a mission and I have to fulfill it. I want to be the voice of the many victims of 9/11. I was chosen by the events and the circumstances. I dedicate my life 24/7 to help victims, to find the truth of the events, to help my community and to educate about peace. I rely on the donations I receive from people like you.

It has been a huge ordeal to raise funds to bring the

truth to other countries but it is necessary. We need to avoid a war agenda. We need to do something about the events. I know sometimes you cannot be able to do much, but with your financial help I can secure television commercials, ads, and missionary work all over the world to avoid the mistakes of 9/11 to be repeated. I am the organization, I am making the changes, and I am your activist. Will you help me?

(For more info. Go to www.william911.com, or write to wtebill@gmail.com)



Firefighters Witness Explosions

“So we were heading up to the 24th floor stairwell and all of a sudden we heard mayday, mayday, second plane, second plane. We’re lookin’ at each other, ‘come on, second plane?’ There’s no way there’s a second plane. Within seconds, our building got rocked...we got bounced around in the stairwell like pinballs man. And we just said, ‘you know what? Time to go.’ We got down to the lobby and everything was blown out, exploded. We were the only ones in the lobby now. We’re goin’ *wait a second here, where is everybody?*...but for every window in the lobby to be exploded, I mean them windows...they were two, three inch glass, you know? Come on. They exploded out of the lobby...it wasn’t from the jet fuel. No way. The elevators exploded. They were [far away] down from the lobby. The lobby was over here. That should never have happened....we came down, it looked like a bomb went off in the lobby. There was no fire. It just looked like a bomb went off.” – **John Schroeder, 911 Fire Fighter, First Responder**

The oral histories, over 12,000 pages, are voiced by firefighters, paramedics, and emergency technicians. There are many people who heard or ‘thought’ they heard explosions going off inside the World Trade Center Towers on September 11th, 2001. Chief Frank Cruthers said, “There was what appeared to be at first an explosion.” Firefighter Kevin Gorman also “heard the explosion, looked up, and saw like three floors explode, saw the antenna coming down.” “All of a sudden,” said Firefighter Thomas Turilli, “it almost...sounded like bombs going off, like boom, boom, boom, like seven or eight.”

Do you remember hearing this...ever? It’s public record. The so-called 9/11 debunkers threw these testimonies down the memory hole, along with their own sanity. “As we are looking up at the building” said Firefighter Joseph Meola, “...It looked like the building was blowing out on all four sides. We actually heard the pops. Didn’t realize it was the falling...you heard the pops of the building.”

“We were...watching the North Tower and not even paying attention to the South Tower...then you look up...the building didn’t come down, it shot straight out over our heads, like straight across West Street,” said Fire Marshall John Murray. Straight across West Street?

Firefighter William Reynolds “was distracted by a large explosion from the South Tower and it seemed like fire was shooting out a couple of hundred feet in each direction...maybe twenty floors below the impact area of the plane.”

“It actually shook my bones.” – **Louis Cook**, Paramedic (E.M.S.)

Bradley Mann, Lieutenant (E.M.S.), said that “shortly before the first tower came down I remember feeling the ground shaking. I heard a terrible noise, and then debris just started flying everywhere.”

Captain Karen Deshore, E.M.S., described the popping

sounds being accompanied by orange and red flashes, more evidence of explosives by eyewitnesses. “With each popping sound it was initially an orange and then a red flash came out of the building and then it would just go all around the building on both sides as far as I could see. These popping sounds and the explosions were getting bigger, going both up and down and then all around the building.”

Sorry 9/11 debunkers, but that’s not how buildings fall, that’s how they’re demolished, imploding into its own footprint in an orderly fashion. So-called experts will tell you that buildings will fall due to the plane hitting it and the massive heat that the jet fuel produced. They say they know because that’s the field they work in. Yet they have no litmus test to prove their theory. Science proves that this isn’t possible due to jet fuel alone.

Who would you trust to have a thorough analysis? Scientists, or angry debunkers? To the debunkers, I say, “prove it.” Show me your litmus test; show me when, in the history of the entire world, has a building collapsed the same way as WTC 1, 2, and 7. It never has and I’d bet money it never will again. If you believe science is credible, then research the science of 9/11, A&E911truth.org. If you don’t believe science...well, that’s a whole other problem.

Det. Thomas M. Inman also had a similar eyewitness account as that of Karen Deshore when he stated, [referring to WTC #1] “Suddenly there was another loud boom at the upper floors, then there was a series of smaller explosions which appeared to go completely around the building at the upper floors. And another loud earth-shattering blast with a large fire ball which blew out more debris...[Referring to WTC #2:] When I looked in the direction of the Trade Center before it came down, before No. 2 came down...I saw low-level flashes.” ⁽⁷⁾ Low level flashes? That’s inconsistent with the pancake theory.

Firefighter Kenneth Rogers described hearing explosions in the South Tower, “floor after floor after floor. One floor under another after another and when it hit about the fifth floor, I

figured it was a bomb, because it looked like a synchronized deliberate kind of thing.”

These people are not crazy. They just reported what they heard and saw. Yet our culture today associates anyone who believes there were bombs in the building with ‘the crazies.’ Firefighter Timothy Julian explained what he saw and heard, “I just heard like an explosion and then crackling type of noise, and then it sounded like a freight train, rumbling and picking up speed, and I remember I looked up, and I saw it coming down.”

Captain Dennis Tardio also heard explosions, “it is as if the building is being imploded, from the top floor down, one after another, boom, boom, boom. I stand there in amazement. I can’t believe what I am seeing. This building is coming down.”⁽⁸⁾

Fire Marshall John Coyle recanted this first statement when he said, “I finally got through on my phone to my father and said, ‘I’m alive...I just so narrowly escaped this thing.’ He said, ‘Where were you? You were there?’ I said, ‘Yeah, I was right there when it blew up.’ He said, ‘You were there when the planes hit?’ I said, ‘No, I was there when it exploded, the building exploded.’ He said, ‘You mean when it fell down?’ I said, ‘No, when it exploded.’”

Did he then change his story to match the propaganda that was being reported on TV? You decide. Here’s his retraction, “The tower was – it looked to me – I thought it was exploding, actually. That’s what I thought for hours afterwards, that it had exploded or...there had been some device on the plane that had exploded, because the debris from the tower had shot out far over our heads.”

Deputy Commissioner Thomas Fitzpatrick’s eyewitness account adds more proof leaning towards an explosion, rather than *steel melting into a pancake collapse*. “...A puff of smoke coming from about two thirds of the way up. Some people thought it was an explosion...it looked like sparkling around one specific layer of the building...then the building started to come down. My initial reaction was that this was exactly the way it

looks when they show you implosions on TV.”

Firefighter Craig Carlsen claimed he heard about 10 explosions before WTC 2 collapsed perfectly straight down. “You just heard explosions coming from building two, the south tower. It seemed like it took forever, but there were about ten explosions...We then realized the building started to come down.”

“A plane just hit the trade center...There was a lady on fire right outside of the door. My buddy Teddy Rivera had a can, he was puttin’ her out. That might of saved his life...By the time we got around to the corner, to the west side, there was 30 floors of fire. So we’re standin’ there in the lobby. We’re getting’ it together. I look down to my right and the elevators exploded, some kind of like a Bruce Willis Die Hard Movie. People just come runnin’ out of the elevators on fire. Fire ball. We were in there for maybe five minutes. Five minutes and the elevators exploded on us. Yeah, we said somethin’s wrong here. The plane hit up on the 80th floor...I mean in five minutes, and all of a sudden now, the elevators are exploding on the first level of the Lobby?” – **John Schroeder**, New York Fire Fighter

The following is a quote from Mayor Giuliani during an interview on 9/11 with Peter Jennings for ABC News. “I went down to the scene and we set up headquarters at 75 Barkley Street, which was right there with the Police Commissioner, the Fire Commissioner, the Head of Emergency Management, and we were operating out of there when we were told that the World Trade Center was going to collapse. And it did collapse before we could actually get out of the building, so we were trapped in the building for 10, 15 minutes, and finally found an exit and got out, walked north, and took a lot of people with us.”

“All I ask for is the truth. But let’s remember, we in America today like to say we want to hear the truth. We like to

fell we want to hear the truth. *Then why is it that we attack all the truth tellers?*” – **Jesse Ventura**

On September 11th, 2001, there were multiple firefighters who “mention” or believe that they “heard” an explosion or explosions in either the North or the South Tower. I put these quotes in this book as proof to the eyewitness accounts of that day. There are many more I could have put in, but I think you get the idea. Now, are all these firefighters “conspiracy theorists” for believing there were bombs in the basement? Of course not. Is it possible that they all heard bombs, but were all wrong? Yes, it’s possible. But is it plausible? I think you can figure out that for yourself.

Keeping your eyes open for a second, do you see something wrong with this picture? Can you feel it in your gut? Maybe you can’t quite put your finger on it, but do you get the sense or “vibe” that something is wrong here? That is what led me to dig for the truth.

Flight 77 – Pentagon

As for the Pentagon attacks, we may know what happened to the Pentagon if we could see the surveillance cameras and what video evidence was captured of “what hit” the Pentagon. According to many sources, the Pentagon has more camera surveillance than anywhere else in America, and perhaps the world. Yet, we have been given only very few images.

Employees of local gas stations and such have been threatened and forced to keep their mouths shut about what they saw that day. Why? What does the FBI or anyone else have to hide? What is on those tapes? I want to know. I’d like for someone with an ounce of credibility to see those tapes, someone whom the people could trust. This is what I am willing to say I know (for sure), the official story is not the full account of what

happened on 9/11. What is usually next is to gather information and use critical thinking to come to a conclusion.

As Flight 77 made an unauthorized turn to the south along the Kentucky-Ohio border, it disappeared off the radar screen, at approximately **8:56 a.m.** That's unheard of. Just as you can't easily lose \$2.3 trillion dollars of tax payer money, you can't easily lose a huge 757 Boeing commercial airliner. What happened to the money remains a complete mystery. But what about Flight 77, which hit the Pentagon?

Jesse Ventura's book sheds some light on that, though you may have also read it elsewhere. "Captain Wittenberg has said that if Flight 77 was actually off the radar screen for 36 minutes, then it was no longer airborne. Did it land in some remote field, while something else – maybe the missile Charles Lewis heard about at LAX – hit the Pentagon's financial records area?"

He states that the only evidence that this plane was still flying and did not land somewhere 'remote' were the two phone calls that Ted Olson's wife made on board Flight 77. Ted Olsen was involved in the 2000 Florida recount. He was also a Solicitor General for the Justice Department after that scandal. There are many questions as to whether his wife, Barbara actually made the alleged phone calls. Suspicions have been raised because at that time, the plane in question did not have the type of phones on board that could place calls at such high altitudes.

Even the FBI admitted at Zacarius Moussaoui's trial (the 'alleged' 20th 9/11 hijacker) that Barbara Olson made one unconnected call that lasted *zero* seconds. Zero. So what evidence do we have that the plane remained in the air as the official story goes? Doesn't sound like much. We have more evidence to prove that the plane might not have been in the air after 8:56 a.m. That assumption is inconclusive...but so is the official story.

The official story is a speculative lie based on no evidence that we have available. The only video evidence of what hit the Pentagon has been classified. The American people have never seen the alleged plane that hit the Pentagon, yet we're told to trust

the government that hastily got rid of the evidence of the crash and tampered with a crime scene. An argument can easily be made that the governmental people responsible for removing evidence from the crime scene were more interested in cleaning up the mess than solving the actual crime.

According to the official 9/11 Commission Report, some 60 people were herded into the back of the plane by terrorists, wielding box cutters and threatening that they had a bomb on board. 4 or 5 terrorists supposedly overwhelmed 60 people? Like the \$2.3 trillion explanation, I find that hard to believe. If you examine the photographs of the crash site on the Pentagon lawn, you will visibly see that something stinks here. The crash itself does not match up with the damage of a 757 Boeing; especially when you compare the wingspan of the huge airliner to the crash-site photos.

Still, this theory could be easily disproved if we could see the classified videos of what hit the Pentagon. Why would they need to classify it? If it's for the safety of the American people, why can't our elected representatives in government see it? Remember the Zapruder film in the JFK assassination? What did it show? The kill shot. So what does the confiscated videotapes of the Pentagon show? *Back and to the left...back and to the left...back and to the left...*

Missing Time In Cheney's Bunker On 9/11

Norman Mineta worked for the Department of Transportation and was in the bunker with Vice President Dick Cheney, National Security Advisor Condoleezza Rice and others. His testimony before congress is contradictory to the official time-line given to the media of what happened on 9/11, as written in the 9/11 Commission Report. Cheney knew about an incoming flight. What were the orders for the incoming plane?

Here's another question to think about. On September

11th, 2001, what time did Vice President Dick Cheney enter the PEOC, (Presidential Emergency Operations Center), which was located in a bunker under the White House? Norman Mineta was the Secretary of Transportation (2001-2006) at the time. He is the longest serving Secretary of Transportation in the history of the United States. According to his testimony before congress, when Mr. Mineta entered the PEOC at 9:20 a.m., Dick Cheney was already in the PEOC.

Yet according to the 9/11 Commission Report, Dick Cheney did not enter the PEOC until “shortly before 10:00 a.m., perhaps at 9:58 a.m. That would be 20 minutes after the Pentagon was attacked, which was at 9:38 a.m. This is important because Mineta reports that Cheney was giving a standing order to a young man who was entering and leaving the room, asking if the order still stands. The order, it is highly speculated, based on Mineta’s testimony under oath, that the order was given to shoot down an incoming plane. If true, it raises more speculation. If not, then the Vice President, who is not the Vice President any longer should tell us what he was talking about in regards to the standing order. Of course, there would have to be a subpoena to do so. That would be a strange day indeed.

In a CNN piece dated 9/11/02, the timing of events had been represented differently. According to CNN:

“After the planes struck the twin towers, a third [plane] took a chunk out of the Pentagon. Cheney then heard a report that a plane over Pennsylvania was heading for Washington. A military assistant asked Cheney twice for authority to shoot it down.”⁽⁹⁾

According to a 911Truth.org article by Gregor Holland ⁽¹⁰⁾, “in the CNN piece Cheney aid Josh Bolton describes the same exchange between Cheney and the young man that Mineta did, but Bolton ties the exchange to “a report that a plane over Pennsylvania was heading for Washington.” This is the official White House legend, the one adopted in the White House produced 9/11 Commission Report, the one exposed by Mineta.”

The article goes on to explain what Commissioner Lee Hamilton asked Mineta:

Hamilton: “With respect to Flight 93, what type of information were you and the Vice President receiving about that flight.”

Mineta: “The only information we had at that point, was when it crashed.”

“Chairman Kean then stresses that the Secretary’s time is limited.” ⁽¹¹⁾

More strange is the fact that Norman Mineta’s testimony does not make it into the 9/11 Commission Report. Why not? Even if Mr. Mineta’s testimony is not put in the report as a concluding *fact* shouldn’t it be put in as *speculation*? After all, there are a lot of speculations in the entire report. Clearly, someone has their record of time mixed up. So where is the clarification on this in the 9/11 Commission Report?

Well, most people I talk to do not consider the report credible. Though I have read most of this report, it is very long and hard to follow for a simple mind like mine. More so, I find it is filled with contradictions and the evidence it bases its theory on has all but been debunked since its publication. It’s a farce, in my opinion, and shouldn’t be seen as any more credible than the Warren Commission Report on JFK’s assassination. We do know that out of strange days, someone will benefit. Who is that?

There is video evidence of what hit the Pentagon. A few still images were released to quell the masses, but it didn’t work. The images released do not provide clear evidence that a commercial airliner hit the Pentagon. Camera surveillance was recorded by surrounding places, including a Citgo gas station. Why is it that not only did the FBI confiscate the video tapes, but they have also withheld them from the public?

A Citgo gas station employee said that “the FBI was here within minutes and took the film.” ⁽¹²⁾ This Citgo gas station was

across the street from the Pentagon, in plain sight. Yet there is no testimony in the 911 Commission Report relating to what eyewitnesses at near by gas stations and hotels saw hit the Pentagon. Their videos were confiscated **by the FBI ‘within five minutes.’**

Building What? **WTC Building 7**

Barry Jennings was a City Housing Authority worker when he and Corporate counsel Micheal Hess found themselves trapped in World Trade Center Building 7. Though later Mr. Hess would deny he heard any explosions inside of Building 7, he was caught on film on 9/11 telling a reporter “there was an explosion and we’ve been trapped on the eighth floor with smoke, thick smoke, all around us, for about an hour and a half.” (UPN 9, 9/11/2001)

Barry Jennings told Dylan Avery in an interview that when he “made it to the sixth floor and there was an explosion. The explosion was beneath me.” He added that the “staircase that I was standing on just gave way.” When he heard explosions below him, “we made it back to the eighth floor, I heard some more explosions.” That’s when Jennings turned to Hess and said, “This is it, we’re dead. We’re not gonna make it out of here.”

Jennings was very clear when he said that while this chaos was happening, “Both [of the Twin Towers] were still standing.” That does not match the official story. He told Dylan Avery, “I was trapped in there when both [Twin Towers] came down...All this time I’m hearing explosions.” Later that day, after both towers had fallen, Jennings and Hess were still trapped inside Building 7. It was the heroic firefighters who saved the two men from certain death, because after they were rescued, that same day, Building 7 would implode straight down, just like the Twin Towers. Yet unlike the towers, no plane hit Building 7.

The firefighters led Barry Jennings and Michael Hess down into the lobby of Building 7. When Jennings went up the lobby earlier that day, before the airplane attacks, all was normal, “the lobby had nice escalators. It was a huge lobby.” When they were being led out after the attacks, Jennings didn’t recognize the lobby anymore, asking a firefighter, “Where are we?” “This was the lobby.” Jennings could not believe it, “You gotta be kidding me.” The lobby was in “total ruins.”

Walking over what he said “felt like” dead bodies, Jennings said the firefighter kept telling him “Do not look down.” “Why is that?” Jennings asked. The firefighter repeated, “Do not look down.” Jennings then told Dylan Avery on camera, “And, stepping over people. And you know you could feel when you’re stepping over people.” He would later clarify that, “I never saw dead bodies...it felt like I was stepping over them but I never saw them.”

Two days before the release of the NIST Final Report on the collapse of WTC 7, Barry Jennings allegedly died or went missing on August 19, 2008. it is rumored he may alive, in hiding. The NIST report counters Jennings eyewitness testimony. What a strange coincidence. This is very similar to the dead bodies that showed up after John F. Kennedy was murdered. If you can’t immediately follow the crime, try following the cover-up. Alex Jones reported on the death of Jennings, “We interviewed him for Loose Change: Final Cut...He begged us, saying he’d been threatened. Saying his pension had been threatened, his job had been threatened and other threats...if he didn’t shut up. Then he didn’t really recant, he said yeah there were explosions. Yeah, before the towers fell, in Building 7.”

“His boss talked about explosions, fire fighters, police talked about it. EMTs talked about it. There’s cops on CNN saying, “get back, they’re gonna blow it up, it’s gonna come down.” And the owners said they blew it up. So, the problem is, see, he’s credible because he was the deputy emergency manager of that area. So that’s why they had to get rid of him, and I have

no doubt they killed him.”

Referring to why WTC Building 7 was brought down on September 11th, 2001, lease holder of the World Trade Center, Larry Silverstein said on video, “I said you know we’ve had such terrible loss of life, maybe the smartest thing to do is pull it, ah, and they made that decision to pull and then we watched the building collapse.”

Paul Joseph Watson, writing for Prison Planet.com, April 23, 2010, has revealed some interesting facts about Building 7. In his article titled, *Bombshell: Silverstein Wanted To Demolish Building 7 On 9/11*, he adds more fuel to the suspicious nature of Larry Silverstein’s actions on that day:

However, the most damning aspect of the article is Shapiro’s inadvertent revelation that Larry Silverstein was on the phone to his insurance company pushing for the building to be demolished, which is precisely what happened later in the day, and as innumerable eyewitnesses as well as video footage and physical evidence prove, the collapse of WTC 7 could have been nothing else than a controlled demolition, which would place Silverstein’s \$500 million insurance payout in severe jeopardy if ever acknowledged.

Shapiro’s testimony, intended to debunk questions surrounding the official story behind 9/11, has only succeeded in raising more, because it completely contradicts Larry Silverstein’s insistence that he never considered deliberately demolishing WTC 7 with explosives.

Craig Bartmer, an NYPD officer, gave an eyewitness account that should have been mainstream news. “I walked around it (Building 7). I saw a hole. I didn’t see a hole bad enough to knock a building down, though. Yeah there was definitely fire in the building, but I didn’t hear any...I didn’t hear any creaking, or...I didn’t hear any indication that it was going to come down. And all of a sudden the radios exploded and everyone started screaming ‘get away, get away, get away from

it!’...It was at that moment...I looked up, and it was nothing I would ever imagine seeing in my life. The thing started peeling in on itself...Somebody grabbed my shoulder and I started running, and the shit’s hitting the ground behind me, and the whole time you’re hearing “boom, boom, boom, boom, boom.” I think I know an explosion when I hear it...Yeah it had some damage to it, but nothing like what they’re saying...Nothing to account for what we saw...I am shocked at the story we’ve heard about it to be quite honest.” ⁽⁵¹⁾

As reported in Watson’s article, EMT Indira Singh (Senior Consultant for JP Morgan Chase in Information Technology and Risk Management) told the Pacifica show Guns and Butter, “I do believe that they brought Building 7 down because I heard that they were going to bring it down because it was unstable because of the collateral damage.”

Dan Rather can be heard comparing the collapse of Building 7 to a controlled demolition. I’m sure CBS was not happy about that comment. That would be the beginning of the end for Dan Rather in the mainstream news. This video conclusively proves that BBC reporter Jane Standley was fed information that Building 7 had collapsed...twenty minutes before Building 7 collapsed. Who fed her this information and why? Who knew Building 7 was going to collapse, implode or be taken down?

The Solomon Brothers Building (World Trade Center Building 7) is a 47 story skyscraper. At 5:20 New York time, on September 11th, 2001, it collapsed with possibly only 2 contained fires on two separate floors. Offices inside WTC Building 7 included the Department of Defense, the IRS, the Security & Exchange Commission, the Secret Service, one of the largest CIA offices outside of Virginia, and the N.Y. Office of Emergency Management (O.E.M.). When comparing Building 7 to Building 4, 5, and 6, it is strange to me that 4, 5, and 6 seem to have more structural damage, yet they did not collapse. Video of this has to be seen to understand how strange this is.

“An investigation well beyond the scope of this paper would look for purchases of aluminum and iron-oxide powders (and sulfur) in multi-ton-quantities prior to 9/11/2001.” – **Dr. Stephen E. Jones**

Fox News correspondent David Lee Miller, said on September 11th, 2001, “We are told by one firefighter source that a building identified as Trade Center number 7 is in danger of collapse, we are told that engineers have gotten as close as they can to the building and that this building is on fire and there is a chance that this building could give way and we are told that if it does they expect that it would collapse in a southerly direction.” Paul Joseph Watson wrote an amazing article asking, “***How would they know which way it would fall if the event was unprecedented?***”

In a live BBC news report on the day of September 11th, 2001, the reporter, broadcasting from New York is explaining to BBC anchorman Phil Hayton (in London) that Building 7 has just collapsed. The text screen at the bottom of the TV read as follows: *The 47 storey Salomon Brothers building, close to the World Trade Center has also collapsed.* ⁽¹⁴⁾

There is only one problem with this, on the live TV report you can clearly see Building 7 in the background. I found this while researching a truth group called Architects and Engineers for 911 truth, AE911Truth.org. Just before the building actually does collapse, the live feed goes dead in the BBC broadcast studio. The BBC has since apologized for the mistake. According to this same site, AE911Truth.org, of which I have since become a member of, WTC Building 7's tenants include The CIA's undercover New York station, IRS, Department of Defense, NY Mayor Giuliani's Office of Emergency Management and The Securities and Exchange Commission.

So the question is how did the building collapse? If it happened as Larry Silverstein said, that the decision was made to “***pull it***” (bring the building down by controlled demolition), how

did they get the explosives in the building without any fore-warning? The controlled Demolition team was able to work that fast?

According to this same site and others (I mention this site because I carry several interesting papers in my wallet about the facts of WTC 7) Hydrocarbons (i.e. jet fuel) cannot produce the temperatures capable of turning steel to molten. Several other valuable sources have also agreed on this point. Structural steel melts at 2750 degrees Fahrenheit. The measured temperature of the WTC due to fires was 1200 degrees Fahrenheit. I am not an expert. This is second, maybe third hand information that is worth investigation at the very least. There are several pictures of what appears to be molten metal beneath both WTC towers and Building 7. So what caused this molten metal if not the airplanes themselves? It's an interesting question.

Building 7 and both WTC towers collapsed almost the exact same way. Why was the collapse of Building 7 not mentioned in the 9/11 Commission Report? These are valid questions in my opinion. That is all we want, not to create some far fetched scheme, not to create anarchy or any violent actions. No sir, all we want is the truth through peaceful, intelligent and factual means. Any movement of violence is a false flag operation set forth to discredit the truth movement by portraying us in a negative light. We cannot let that happen. We must remain peaceful in all we do, or we lose all credibility. We cannot allow ourselves to take the bait that is being dangled in front of us. There are false flag operations everywhere.

So how do we tell fact from fiction? Each individual must discover their own truth. When MSNBC asked FDNY Lieutenant David Rastuccio during a live broadcast after the last demolition on the afternoon of Sept. 11th, 2001, "You guys knew this was coming all day?"

Rastuccio then replied, "We had heard reports that the building was unstable and that it eventually would either come down on its own, or it would be taken down." The FDNY

Lieutenant's comments directly corroborate what the leaseholder Larry Silverstein described in a PBS report as a decision to literally pull the building. Why is it that our mainstream media declines to further investigate their own reports?

Who told this Lieutenant and the rest of the FDNY, who told the mainstream media that the buildings were going to come down? From what one can imply with these facts alone, whoever told everyone that day the buildings were going to come down at the very least knew the event was going to happen. Any truly investigative organization would deem it very significant that Rastuccio tells of how the demolition of a 47-story skyscraper across the street from the WTC complex was expected and planned. Why is the mainstream media refusing to do their job?

Even MSNBC's Pete Williams, during an interview with WeAreChange.org, refused to comment on the attacks and the premature mainstream media reports of WTC 7 coming down. "In terms of my opinion, it's not even something I want to express."

Unlike Williams, BBC's Phil Hayton, who actually reported the demolition 26 minutes before WTC 7 was brought down, says in an interview with WeAreChange.org.uk, "This sounds so significant. I'm just amazed. I just did not know about this. This is completely news to me. I sense that you think there's a conspiracy here – you might be right."⁽¹³⁾

At 13:55 Eastern time, on September 11th, Henry Kissinger openly told CNN that "this is comparable to an attack like Pearl Harbor, and we must have the same response. And the people who did it must have the same as the people who attacked Pearl Harbor. But it isn't just the people who did it, it's the people who make it possible."

The fires in WTC 1, 2, and 7 were not hot enough to melt the steel structures as we have been told. Iron melts at 2800 degrees Fahrenheit, 1538 degrees Celsius. Thermite (typical) 4500 Fahrenheit, 2500 Celsius. If we listen to the scientific experts, we can debunk the false truths we were told about 9/11. That's step one for me.

George W. Bush writes in his diary, on September 11, 2001, that “the Pearl Harbor of the 21st Century took place today. We think it’s Osama bin Laden. We think there are other targets in the United States, but I have urged the country to go back to normal. We cannot allow a terrorist thug to hold us hostage. My hope is that this will provide an opportunity for us to rally the world against terrorism.”

With the creation of the Patriot Act, Homeland Security, and declaring the nation to be in a state of emergency, it seems Bush gave Osama everything he wanted. Or is there more to this? Bush reportedly told Colin Powell, “This is a great opportunity.” He would reiterate this in his diary, “My hope is that this will provide an opportunity for us to rally the world against terrorism.”⁽¹⁵⁾

Still, there are many more questions, many more rabbit holes that may shed new light on the mysteries of 9/11; and if you don’t believe there are many, many, many mysteries surrounding 9/11, maybe you’re not looking in the right places. If you want to know what the government told us about 9/11, it’s easy to find. What about the mysteries? Where can we go to get credible information? Above all else, Infowars.com. It’s reported that no United States Military jet was in the air for nearly two hours while the tragic events of 9/11 were taking place. This has never happened before in the history of the country. There was a complete breakdown somewhere.

I don’t understand why the US Military was waiting for FAA instructions or instructions from anyone else. Once they knew the country was in trouble and over 16 planes had gone missing that day, or were ‘unaccounted for,’ the military had a duty to act, to do something. Is that what they did?

Why does George W. Bush, after being told “a second tower has been hit, America is under attack,” by his Chief of Staff Andrew Card, continue reading for at least another eight minutes, with no Secret Service emergency action, as would be the standard operating procedure?

Section 3. An Investigation?

“On September 11th, 2001, along with hundreds of my fellow troops, I went to Ground Zero. No one asked us, no orders were given. We went because our city, our country, our neighbors were under attack and we knew what to do, or at least we thought we did. On September 13th, we marched back in, in groups of twos and threes at first, and then dozens, until there must have been more than two hundred of us; carrying ropes, ladders, tools of every kind, back into the smoke and the poison, the rubble, where we reached an intersection of hundreds of civilians cheering us on. Our uniforms were torn and soiled, our resolve was simple. Stay and dig as long as we had any hope to save anybody. I want to tell you about how sick some of these brave men and women have become. I want to tell you about how the Mayor refused to accept the fact that not dozens, not hundreds, but many thousands of us were contaminated, sickened and poisoned by the most toxic combinations of building materials in the history of disaster relief; and that for five terrible years, he ignored that fact. Five years of our family members watching us drop dead. And every time Popular Mechanics calls the people of this movement ‘nuts?’ These propagandists, professional liars and tools who cannot by any stretch of the imagination be considered journalists, strike another nail into the coffin of another rescue worker.” – **David Miller**, First Responder on 9/11/2001

“I don’t know where [Osama bin Laden] is...you know I just don’t spend that much time on him.” – **George W. Bush** (March 13, 2002) ⁽¹⁶⁾

The country, the continent, and the world have asked for proof of Osama’s involvement, but the United States Government has refused. Why?

To this question, Secretary of State Colin Powell told Meet the Press on September 23rd, 2001, “We are hard at work

bringing all the information together, intelligence information, law enforcement information. And I think in the near future we will be able to put out a paper, a document that will describe quite clearly the evidence that we have linking him [Osama bin Laden] to this attack [September 11, 2001].”⁽¹⁷⁾

But the next day, September 24th, 2001...

Powell elaborated, “...that would be our intent. But most of it is classified. But there’s no question that this network, with this gentleman at the head...is the one who is responsible. And as we are able to provide information that is not sensitive or classified, I think we will try to do that in every way.”⁽¹⁸⁾

Ari Fleisher, White House Press Secretary, aided Powell’s back-pedaling saying, “there are going to be times when that information cannot immediately be forthcoming.” We are still waiting for the evidence. It has been reported and videotaped that the Taliban said they were willing to hand over Osama bin Laden to the United States. All the United States had to do was show them proof, according to what they have said publicly.

A senior Taliban official responded to the allegations that Osama bin Laden is responsible for the attacks on 9/11. “We do not want to fight...We will negotiate. But talk to us like a sovereign country. We are not a province of the United States, to be issued orders to. We have asked for proof of Osama’s involvement, but they have refused. Why?”⁽¹⁹⁾

To this, Richard Boucher, State Department spokesman said “All one has to do is watch television to find Osama bin Laden claiming responsibility for the September 11 bombings. There is no question of responsibility.”

The problem is that there is evidence where Osama says he did not do it, and there are multiple bin Laden videos that the FBI claims are authentic. Though later the FBI did confess that they did create fake bin Laden videos.⁽²⁰⁾

So we just watch TV and everything will be...wait did

Boucher say “September 11 bombings?” Is he referring to the 1993 World Trade Center bombings or is he claiming that there were bombs in the building on September 11th, 2001, or had he misspoke? Remember “someone” tried to take down the World Trade Center buildings in 1993, killing and injuring innocent people by parking a truckload full of bombs in the basement. It has been reported that the FBI led a man (an FBI informant) to believe he was undercover and was to expose a terror group before the 1993 bombing happened. The man became suspicious before the bombing and secretly recorded his conversation with an FBI agent where this informer claims he was told to “go ahead with the bombing.” That’s another issue that is never talked about, along with the Anthrax attack and where that white powder came from. It came from inside the USA laboratories.

Speaking to a Pakistani newspaper, shortly after 9/11, Osama bin Laden denied any involvement in these terrorist acts. Some of the videos of Osama bin Laden released to the public are seen as “questionable” at best; the fact that the videos show two to three different versions of Osama bin Laden add more questions as well.

Not long after being accused of these crimes against humanity, Osama reportedly tells the Pakistani newspaper, “I have already said that I am not involved in the 11 September attacks in the United States...I had no knowledge of these attacks, nor do I consider the killing of innocent women, children and other humans as an appreciable act. Islam strictly forbids causing harm to innocent women, children and other people. Such a practice is forbidden even in the course of a battle...What had earlier been done to the innocent people of Iraq, Chechnya and Bosnia?...The U.S. has no friends, nor does it want to keep any because the prerequisite of friendship is to come to the level of the friend or consider him at par with you. America does not want to see anyone equal to it. It expects slavery from others...Whoever committed the act of 11 September are not the friends of the American people. *I have already said that we are against the*

American system, not against its people, whereas in these attacks, the common American people have been killed (emphasis added)...The United States should try to trace the perpetrators of these attacks within itself; the people who are a part of the U.S. system, but are dissenting against it. Or those who are working for some other system; persons who want to make the present century as a century of conflict between Islam and Christianity so that their own civilization, nation, country, or ideology could survive. They can be anyone, from Russia to Israel and from India to Serbia. In the U.S. itself, there are dozens of well-organized and well-equipped groups, which are capable of causing a large-scale destruction...Is it not that there exists a government within the government in the United States? That secret government must be asked as to who carried out the attacks.”⁽²¹⁾

One thing that comes across as common sense is reported by a former high-level intelligence officer who tells journalist Seymour Hersh, “Whatever trail was left, was left deliberately – for the FBI to chase.”

Shortly after the attacks, Secretary of Defense Donald Rumsfeld echoed what Bush said about a great opportunity. “[The 9/11 and Pentagon] attacks created the kind of opportunities that World War II offered, to refashion the world.”

Other questionable things? Somehow passports from one of the terrorists that flew the plane into one of the Twin Towers managed to make its way, a little burnt but readable, to the rubble of the World Trade Center that same day. How this “magic” piece of paper was able to do what humans couldn’t do – withstand fire and a falling building – is an unsolved mystery.

With this passport, the FBI was able to identify this hijacker. This is more unbelievable than the “magic bullet theory” posed by Arlen Specter after JFK was assassinated. (Specter’s claim of eight exit wounds by one bullet is laughable.)

Pakistan’s head of the ISI (equivalent of CIA) wired 100,000 dollars to Mohammad Atta, the ring leader of the attacks

who died in the plane crash. When it was reported that the Pakistan head had meetings on and around September 11th, 2001, with Senator Bob Graham, Porter Goss and CIA Director George Tenet, as the India Times reports on 10-09-01, the head of the ISI quietly retired. Why is this important? Because in any criminal case like this...you follow the money!!!

What does the 9/11 Commission say about this wire transfer of money? On page 172 of the 911 Commission Report, it states that the US government cannot find the origin of the money used to finance September 11th and that it's of "little practical significance." When real reporters questioned the chairman of the 9/11 Commission, Thomas Kean, on why it's of little significance, Kean responded, "Because it cost so little money. It cost less than \$500,000." If we follow the money, we get factual data of who gave what to whom. Follow the money. You are the new wave of journalists.

On March 13, at a press conference in Washington D.C., President George W. Bush made it very clear that his top priorities did not include finding Osama 'dead or alive.' "I don't know where [bin Laden] is...you know I just don't spend that much time on him." I thought he was trying to bring these evil doers to justice? Wasn't it on September 14th that he promised the American people, live on TV, "I can hear you. The rest of the world hears you. And the people who knocked these buildings down will hear all of us soon."

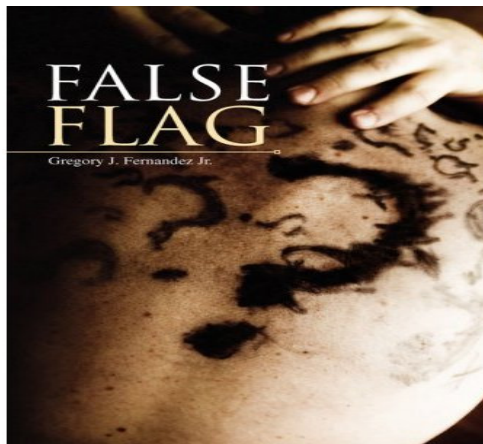
We heard real factual information from an FBI agent named Rex Tomb, when he was interviewed by Ed Hass of *The Muckraker Report*, "Bin Laden has not been formally charged in connection to 9/11...in the case of the 1998 United States Embassies being bombed, bin Laden has been formally indicted and charged by a grand jury. He has not been formally indicted and charged in connection with 9/11 because the FBI has no hard evidence connecting bin Laden to 9/11."

Ed Hass was astounded that "the evidence threshold for gaining a federal indictment is much lower than for gaining a

conviction. Yet for reasons that remain obscure from the public record, the U.S. government...has not gained such an indictment of Osama bin Laden.”

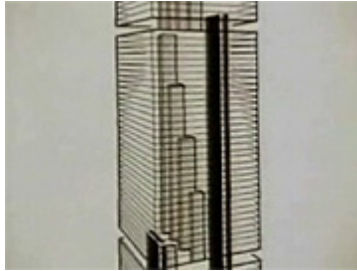
No indictment, no hard evidence, questionable video tapes where Osama admits masterminding the terror attack, and the missing black boxes from the planes that hit the WTC towers all point to more questions that need to be asked. A quick investigation is never a good thing when a crime has been committed. To rush evidence overseas and melt down steel that is part of a crime scene is suspicious. Shutting up potential whistleblowers, not allowing them to testify in front of congress or under oath raises eyebrows across the world.

Even if the people don't understand what did happen that day, they generally understand that something isn't right with the official story, as was the case with JFK's murder, and rush to judgment on who plotted the assassination. These acts are what you find in any cover-up. This presents circumstantial evidence of a cover-up after the fact. If we let this roll off our shoulders and forget about it, who's to say it won't happen again? And on a much bigger scale? How do we know that these forces that knocked down the Twin Towers, WTC Building 7, and hit the Pentagon won't commit another terrorist attack – and cover it up again?



Section 4. 9/11 Commission & Mistakes of 9/11

9/11 COMMISSION



“I’m saying that’s deliberate. I am saying that the delay in relating this information to the American public out of a hearing...was deliberately slow-walked...the 9/11 Commission was deliberately slow-walked, because the administration’s policy was, and its priority was, we’re gonna take Saddam Hussein out.” – **Senator Max Cleland**

Senator Max Cleland resigned from the 9/11 Commission, calling it a national scandal, saying, “One of these days we will have to get the full story because the 9/11 issue is so important to America. But this White House wants to cover it up.”

“There are ample reasons to suspect that there may be some alternative to what we outlined in our version.” – **Bob Kerry** 9/11 Commissioner (Salon.com)

“We were extremely frustrated with the false statements we were getting...We were not sure of the intent, whether it was to deceive the commission or merely part of the fumbling bureaucracy.” – **Tim Roemer** 9/11 Commissioner (CNN)

Petition Signers

“Citizens in a democratic society deserve to know the truth, and to seek the truth in matters of such fundamental national importance should be treated as an expression of patriotic duty rather than the reverse.” – **Richard Falk**, Princeton Law Professor (Salon.com)

“First of all, the statement asks for a new inquiry into 9/11. That is hardly an insane demand, considering the many obstacles and limitations that prevented the 9/11 Commission from doing a proper job.” – **Mark Crispin Miller** (New York University professor of media studies)

Mark Miller has explained that the 9/11 Commission was under funded. The 9/11 Commission was funded 3 million dollars for the “investigation.” He compares this funding to the White Water investigation, which was funded with 40 million dollars. Mr. Miller further tells that the 9/11 Commission was denied access to what they considered vital information. The commission had no subpoena power. The process was rushed, which is ridiculous considering the circumstances of 9/11. There have also been various reports of ‘others’ that were present while the investigation took place, citing that there were ‘minders’ who were mysteriously present during the hearings.

“The Commission feels unanimously that it’s intimidation to have somebody sitting behind you all the time who you either work with or works with your agency.” – **Chairman Thomas Kean** 9/11 Commissioner

Let us never forget that Bush and Cheney refused to testify separately. Instead, these two would only speak to the commission off the record, not under oath, and with a strict time limit. Why? What did they have to hide? Why not go under oath?

Unless there's something they don't want to say that would cause a perjury accusation to hang around their necks. Douglas Sturm, who is a professor at Bucknell University, teaching political science and religion, told Salon.com that there should be a new investigation to "investigate closely and carefully a series of questions about that tragic event that have yet to receive fully satisfactory answers."

With so many omissions and unanswered questions about 9/11, it's easy to understand why people like Mr. Miller would call on the media to do their job and examine the evidence. Instead, the media vilifies those who would speak out against the official story. Yet it is those who helped create the official story that have been ignored or pushed to the back of the newspapers as the world begins to call for a real investigation into 9/11. There will be shame felt around the world when we do get a real investigation. There will come a time when the lies can no longer be ignored. One day, we will have clarity in a mainstream sense regarding the mysteries of 9/11. I sincerely hope that day is fast approaching.

"If every administration started to reexamine what every prior administration did, there would be no end to it. This is not Latin America." – **Arlen Specter**

How did Arlen Specter remain a Senator for so long? Of course, during his last senate run, he jumped ship from being a republican to a democrat. Why? It was the only way he thought he could get elected in his home state of Pennsylvania. Is it surprising that he is opposed to truth investigations? This is the same guy who created the "Magic Bullet Theory," which was used to prove the official story about John F. Kennedy's death. Working under guidance of the Warren Commission, Specter explained how three bullets could account for multiple bullet wounds. Still, this magic bullet theory is more unbelievable because the bullet was found in excellent condition. The magic

bullet theory is in parallel with the WTC Building 7 mystery. The bullet made several impossible turns in Kennedy's motorcade car, striking Governor Connelly making impossible entry and exit points.

Likewise, World Trade Center Building 7 fell the same way that the Twin Towers fell, yet no plane hit it and it had two or three floors on fire. Two news stations reported that Building 7 fell, but in their reports, you can clearly see Building 7 in the background. How is this possible that they had foreknowledge of the collapse? Newton's *Law of Falling Bodies* is defied on September 11th, as three buildings free fall to the ground, in less than 11 seconds. Even if the pancake theory were true, (where the building collapsed like a pancake on top of another pancake) the buildings would not fall at the same rate of speed as a baseball falling from a 100 story building facing no resistance. It just doesn't happen like that.

So what did happen? More so, why did this happen? Why are their striking similarities between a building being imploded and the way the buildings fell on 9/11? This is why we need a truth commission, to get to the bottom of this. Truth activists aren't the only ones who see the government manipulation...

"The interesting fact is that each of these 110-story Twin Towers fell upon itself in about ten seconds at nearly free-fall speed. This violates *Newton's Law of Conservation of Momentum* that would require that as the stationary inertia of each floor is overcome by being hit, the mass (weight) increases and the free-fall speed decreases...Even if Newton's Law is ignored, the prevailing theory would have us believe that each of the Twin Towers inexplicably collapsed upon itself crushing all 287 massive columns on each floor while maintaining a free-fall speed as if the 100,000, or more, tons of supporting structural-steel framework underneath didn't exist." – **William Rice** (P.E. March 1, 2007, Vermont Guardian "*Why the towers fell: Two theories*")

Senator Bob Graham stated, “The degree to which agencies were not communicating was certainly a surprise but also I was surprised at the evidence that there were foreign governments involved in facilitating the activities of at least some of the terrorists in the United States. I am stunned that we have not done a better job of pursuing that to determine if other terrorists received similar support and, even more important, if the infrastructure of a foreign government assisting terrorists still exists for the current generation of terrorists who are here planning the next plots. To me that is an extremely significant issue and most of that information is classified, I think overly-classified. I believe the American people should know the extent of the challenge that we face in terms of foreign government involvement. That would motivate the government to take action.”

(23)

Cofer Black, the CIA’s intelligence chief later recollected that there were certain things that the 9/11 Commission “didn’t want to know.” That coincided with a cover-up as well. Despite the intelligence brief – **The Phoenix Memo** – that arrived on George Bush’s desk August 6, 2001, Condoleezza Rice would still claim that “I would remember if I was told...that there was about to be an attack in the United States, and the idea that I would somehow have ignored that, I find incomprehensible.” Me too, Condi.

George Bush said he never could have imagined that someone would fly a plane into a building, “never.” He said he would have moved heaven and earth to stop it, yet he couldn’t, or didn’t bother to even read the memo. Donald Rumsfeld told the 9/11 Commission that he didn’t know of any intelligence briefing warning of an attack to use commercial airlines as “missiles to fly into the Pentagon or the World Trade Center.” It is possible that the memo warning of Osama using planes to fly into buildings was never read by these people. Just because you have a book on your desk doesn’t mean you’ve read it. But if they didn’t bother to read that memo, they weren’t doing their jobs. The question is

why weren't they?

“How did the buildings fall at the rate of gravity? They fell in ten seconds. Both in the 9/11 report and you can stop-watch it. How can that be if you’ve studied physics? In physics, when a movable object hits one that’s not moving, it’s gonna slow everything down. It’s that simple, people. And yet these buildings were on the ground in ten seconds. If you took a billiard ball and dropped it in a vacuum, from the height of the World Trade Center, it would take 9.3 seconds to hit the ground. How could these buildings of steel and concrete land within 7/10th of a second of a free-falling billiard ball?” – **Jesse Ventura**

There were at least 14 exercises related to 9/11, some of which happened on 9/11 itself. One of these was apparently staged in Chantilly, Virginia, out of the National Reconnaissance Office. According to Webster Griffin Tarpley (from one the best 9/11 book I’ve ever read, *911 Synthetic Terror*) this supposedly took place on 9/11. It was “based on the idea of flying commercial airliners into office buildings.” He also states that “Amalgam Virgo involved firing a cruise missile against a land target from a rogue freighter in the Gulf of Mexico.” He believes that this may have been done in preparation for what happened at the Pentagon on 9/11.

Whatever you think about the “inside job theory” or 9/11, it’s hard to deny the facts you have just read...which points to an inside job. Would firefighters lie about explosions? Was Barry Jennings alleged death or disappearance, and the timing of the release of the Final NIST Report on Building 7 a coincidence?

Has fire ever brought down a high-rise building, turning concrete and steel into dust? Does the hole that was in the Pentagon match the size of a commercial airliner? 9/11 was used for evil purposes, during and after the fact. Those evil purposes continue to this day. It’s time to set the public record straight and hold people accountable. So much has happened since September

11th.

“I was sitting outside the classroom waiting to go in, and I saw an airplane hit the tower – the TV was obviously on. And I use to fly, myself, and I said, well, there’s one terrible pilot. I said, it must have been a horrible accident. But I was whisked off there, I didn’t have much time to think about it.” – **George W. Bush**

“We must speak the truth about terror. Let us never tolerate outrageous conspiracy theories concerning the attacks of September the 11th, malicious lies that attempt to shift blame away from the terrorists themselves, away from the guilty” – **George W. Bush** (before the UN general Assembly, November 10, 2001)

Mr. Bush, I couldn’t have said it better myself.

“It was clear that we were under attack. Why didn’t the Secret Service whisk [Bush] out of that school?... (H)e is the commander-in-chief of the United States of America, our country was clearly under attack, it was after the second building was hit. I want to know why he sat there for 25 minutes.” – **Kristen Breitweiser** (9/11 widow and Activist, on the Phil Donahue Show, August 13th, 2002)

“I don’t think anybody could have predicted that these people would take an airplane and slam it into the World Trade Center, take another one and slam it into the Pentagon, that they would try to use an airplane as a missile, a hijacked airplane as a missile.” – **Condoleezza Rice** (May 16, 2002)

During the five months leading up to the September 11th attacks, The FAA (Federal Aviation Administration) had 52 intelligence reports, from their own security branch that

specifically named bin Laden or al-Qaeda, warning of possible airline hijackings and suicide operations by al-Qaeda or Osama bin Laden.

This was according to a report from the 9/11 Commission, which approved of these findings before the commission disbanded in August. The Bush administration blocked the release of this crucial document for about five months. Just enough time to ensure that the document would not be released before the 2004 presidential election. The administration cited as their reasoning for not releasing the document as “national security.” It is not clear why this document, that makes the Bush administration appear incompetent, is not any less a threat to National Security after the election. The document was quietly released later.

This is about TRUTH. Truth news is all we have left for the masses of people to make their own intelligent and thorough opinions as to what happened on September 11th. We may never know for certain what really happened in full detail, (like the JFK assassination) but we clearly know for sure that the official story in the 9/11 Commission Report (like the Warren Commission Report) does not tell us the truth.

“Never, did in anybody’s thought process about how to protect America did we ever think, that uh, the evil doers would fly not one but four commercial aircraft into precious US targets. Never.” - **George W. Bush** (September 15, 2001)

George Bush clearly stated that he did not believe that anyone could have predicted that such a catastrophe could happen right here in America, he does not even think that his predecessor (Bill Clinton) could have predicted it either.

“[Bush] was warned on August 6, 2001 of an attack by al-Qaeda. ‘Bin Laden Determined To Strike In US’, said the intelligence community in a message so important that it was the headline of the President’s daily briefing that day, five weeks

before the attacks...Didn't he see that clear warning?...Why were no questions asked, meetings called, evidence marshaled, clarification sought?" – **Al Gore** (former vice-president, article from Vanity Fair)

On the day of 9/11 there were multiple War Games taking place by the United States Military. If 'certain people within certain government circles' did not know that the 'flying a plane into a building scenario' was possible, then they must not have known about these war games, one in particular that the AP (Associated Press) knew about. ⁽²⁴⁾ This story involved the NRO (National Reconnaissance Office) headquarters in Chantilly Virginia, near Dulles Airport. Maybe Ms. Rice never got this information. Did anyone?

"Nobody in our government, at least, and I don't think the prior government could envision flying airplanes into buildings on such a massive scale." – **George W. Bush** (April 13th, 2004)

May God help us all.

I get so many questions about the strange things I seem to say. "What do you base that on?" is the usual question I get in dealing with World Trade Center Building 7. This is the incident that makes the strongest critics pause in disbelief. How did that building fall, when no plane hit it and there were isolated fires on only two floors? Furthermore, how was it possible that the BBC could announce that 'WTC Building 7 has collapsed' twenty minutes before Building 7 actually fell?

"It is difficult to believe that a large Boeing 757 Aircraft plunged into the ground with such force that the plane literally disintegrated and created a still smoldering crater." – **Department of Environmental Protection** (talking about Flight 93) ⁽²⁵⁾

Henry Kissinger was originally chosen to be Chairman of the 9/11 Commission. Bush signed it into law on November 27th 2002. Kissinger resigned, reportedly due to privacy issues, as he did not wish to disclose certain information about his clients or business associates. Infowars.com reports that Kissinger would go on to be a chief advisor to the Bush administration regarding the Iraq war.

We live in strange times. It is winter here in California, yet it feels like summer for the last few days. That's good news for me as my left ear has been causing me considerable pain for a while the warm air feels great on my ear. I feel refreshed and ready to take on the day. But are these strange days ready for me? That remains to be seen. Life has been a constant struggle. As I read more history, I realize how far we have come as humans and how much more work we still have to do.

On *This Week*, hosted by George Stephanopoulos, January 2009, Barack Obama told him, “[I am] looking forward not backward,” in regards to whether he would criminally prosecute George W. Bush. Obama said he'd leave that to his Attorney General nominee to decide. Of course, the Attorney General works for and answers to Obama, so I guess the Attorney General would do what the president wants.

Falling

“Our aim has not been to assign individual blame.” – 9/11 Commission Report, page Xvi

CIA Director George Tenet, testifying before Congress said, “The system was blinking red.”

“May I have everybody's attention please? I come today with a message of information. 9/11 was an inside job.” – **Mark Dice** (The Resistance Manifesto)

In March of 2006, the actor Charlie Sheen went public with his claim, stating that he believes there is evidence to suggest that 9/11 was an inside job. This was a major breakthrough for the 9/11 Truth Movement. Obviously, some people heavily involved inside the political spectrum had gone public claiming the same thing. Yet, when I told people that Richard Gage (Architects & Engineers for 9/11 truth), Professor Stephen Jones (scientist), and Senator Paul Wellstone also went public with their claims, the response was...who?

We all know who Charlie Sheen is right? After all he's on TV. After 2006, it was claimed he was a womanizer; what a coincidence that at this same time he was also being slandered by most of the media for being brave enough to speak out against the official story. Since then, Willie Nelson, Jesse Ventura, Martin Sheen and many more have all come forward claiming they had doubts about certain aspects of the official story given by the government pertaining to 9/11/2001.

Fortunately, Charlie Sheen's opinion was blasted across CNN Headline News channel, in which Showbiz Tonight took the lead for mainstream news in analyzing what many 9/11 truth seekers believe. We didn't ask for much, only for our opinion to be heard. The place was Showbiz Tonight and the voice was Charlie Sheen. On the show they asked how many people agreed with Charlie Sheen. I am happy to say that of the 54,000 people who emailed their responses to A.J. Hammer of Showbiz Tonight, 83% of the e-mailers agreed with Mr. Sheen. Victory...it tastes so sweet. It is sweeter to know that Charlie went public on my favorite radio show, the Alex Jones show (Prison Planet.com and Infowars.com)

As Alex Jones once said, "I love giving it to the New World Order." That's not because we love hurting people or even love hurting people who love hurting people. We want the truth to come out. Nothing can stop that now. The wheels are in motion. The Russian movie ZERO is on my list of movies to watch, for I hear it explores the inside job theory of 9/11. As if we had nothing

better to do than disprove the official story. Do not think that we rant and rave because that's what we do.

Trust me, when this information becomes popular opinion in America, I won't have my hands over my face saying, "What am I to do now?" Wrong. For that day I will know that my children have the choice that I wasn't given...the choice to objectively decide for themselves whether 9/11 was an inside job or not. There was a Zogby International Poll done between August 24th and August 26th of 2004 about whether 9/11 was an inside job. As the poll reports, 50% of New York City residents agreed that some US leaders knew in advance that attacks were planned on or around September 11th 2001 and failed to act.

Then on November 11th, 2004, CNN did an online poll asking viewers, "Do you believe there is a US government cover-up surrounding 9/11?" Reportedly, of the 10,641 responses, 89% said yes and 11% said no. There are many questions that have not been answered to this day. It is important to refresh your mind of these questions so we should never forget.

Let us never forget...

It's reported that no United States Military jet was in the air for nearly two hours while the tragic events of 9/11 were taking place. This has never happened before in the history of the country. There was a complete breakdown somewhere. It is not understood to me why the US Military was waiting for FAA instructions or instructions from anyone else, once they knew the country was in trouble and over 16 planes had gone missing that day, or were 'unaccounted for.'

Why does George W. Bush, after Bush was told "a second tower has been hit, America is under attack," by his Chief of Staff Andrew Card, continue reading for at least another eight minutes, with no Secret Service action; as would be standard operating procedure? As I speculate within the military chain of command, I also wonder who the Secret Service were taking orders from

that day? It is reported, that after Bush finally left the school, Air Force One did not leave the ground, for another 30 minutes. Why? More so, even after Air Force One was in the air, why was it not accompanied by any fighter escorts (jets), as should be standard procedure?

No one should expect Bush to act as a leader during this crisis, but we do expect the Secret Service to take extreme caution and care in protecting the President of the United States. An examination of the steel from the WTC buildings would have possibly shown if the steel had been exposed to demolition explosives. But the steel was quickly removed, rushed onto Freighter boats heading for India and China. Why? Shouldn't a thorough investigation take place before the steel was removed from the crime scene?

The White House refused an investigation for over one year. It took activism from the victims family members to get the ball rolling. Why? Why didn't Bush testify *under oath*? Why did he only agree to certain other terms such as – He would only do it in the Oval Office, only with the Vice-President and without any tape recorders or transcripts? Any family members allowed to take notes had to submit the notes to security personnel. Why?

According to NowPublic – “The US government withheld the actual passenger lists for years...by not releasing these documents, the US Government actually encouraged speculation that the hijackers names did not show up on the passenger lists.”

According to USA TODAY, as of April 20, 2006, “No trace has been identified of 1,151 of the 2,749 people who died at the Trade Center.”

As Eve Conant, writing for NEWSWEEK reports in early January 2009, “Today, 1,126 of the 2,751 victims from the WTC and 5 individuals from the Pentagon have yet to be identified at all – none of their remains and no traces of their DNA have been found.”

According to the Air Force Spokesman Colonel Ken McClellan, Mohamed Atta once attended the International

Officer's School at Maxwell Gunter Air Force Base in Montgomery, Alabama. (*Towers of Deception*” by Barrie Zwicker)

As for the claim I have heard many times over and over in films such as Loose Change, (“Final Cut”), which claims that three of the hijackers (Ahmed Alnami, Ahmed Alghamdi, and Saeed Alghamdi) trained at Pensacola Naval Air Station? Pensacola News and The Washington Post have countered this allegation speculating that the hijackers stole the identities of Military trainees. You be the judge.

Structures of Steel

February 13th, 1975, there was a three-alarm fire between the 9th floor and the 14th floor of the World Trade Center North Tower. This led to the installation of the sprinkler systems inside the WTC towers. Governor Jesse Ventura adds that “...with 9/11, the priority is with removal of everything – not investigating it.”

(26)

On February 23, 1991, The Waun Meridian Plaza, a 38 story skyscraper in Philadelphia burned for 18 hours across 8 floors...and did not collapse.

For Willie Nelson, “It’s not a clear cut situation; never was to me...is there a reason to investigate?...Hell yeah. Those buildings were blown up internally. I’m not a smart guy, but I can see that.”

On October 17th, 2004, a 56 story skyscraper in Caracas Venezuela, built in 1976, burned for 17 hours and spread across 26 floors...it did not collapse.

“Anyone who accepts the official theory about 9/11 is accepting a conspiracy theory, according to which all the conspirators were Muslim Arabs.” – **David Ray Griffin**

On September 11th, 2001, two 110 story skyscrapers,

completed in 1973, burned for 56 minutes across 8 floors and 103 minutes over 5 floors (respectively) before collapsing to the ground.

At 9:59 a.m., the South Tower fell in just 10 seconds. 29 minutes later, the North Tower fell in 10 seconds...later that same day at 5:20 p.m., World Trade Center Building 7, a 47 story skyscraper; collapsed into itself in 7 seconds.

The Twin Towers

The steel columns are 10 centimeters thick at the base of each tower. Each floor was a steel plate into which concrete had been poured. In the center of the buildings was a reinforced core, featuring four steel columns encased in concrete structures are cross-braced, so stress in one sector could be efficiently shifted to other parts of the structure. All steel columns rested directly on the bedrock under Manhattan; designed by Lee Robertson, the structural engineer who designed the towers to absorb the impact of a Boeing 707 (commercial airliner). According to firefighters who were on the scene, there were at least two small pools of molten metal found under the rubble of Ground Zero. The fires would not be fully extinguished until December 13th, 2001 – making it the longest building structural fire in history.

“Underground, it was still so hot that molten metal dripped down the sides of the wall from Building 6.” – **Ken Holden** (Director, New York Department of Design & Construction, testifying before Congress on C-Span 2)

Something created those pools of molten metal. It's not been proven how structural damage or an airplane could create this. Why not? Well, as long as the people accept what they have been told by the Bush Administration and others who support this theory, we will never know.

Let's look at some more information that everybody on this planet should know. Thanks to Jason Bermas, Alex Jones and others, the information is spreading fast. What more could we ask for? George Bush Sr. was supposedly at The White House the morning of September 11th. He may have had a meeting with the Carlyle Group.

According to eye witnesses, there were 3 or 4 Israeli citizens cheering and possibly videotaping as the towers burned. They were arrested by local police and later released. Later, a few Israeli students went on Israeli TV and explained how they were in New York on September 11th to document the event. A white van was found near the base of Ground Zero, possibly filled with explosives. 60 Israelis were detained and perhaps released. To find out why they were detained, we'd have to ask the State Department. Whatever happened to that mysterious white plane seen around the White House and around Ground Zero near WTC Building 5?

Taking all of this into account, we may find that there are many holes in the official story and as time goes on, those holes become bigger and bigger. So the lies grow thicker, the eyes become blinded and pretty soon we are being told what we see in front of our faces.

Sorry, but I don't need someone to tell me that WTC Building 7 falling at free-fall speed deserves a better explanation than we were given. More so, we have been given multiple explanations about this third building falling into itself. The only difference is that no plane hit this building. Yet it collapsed exactly as WTC 1 and 2 did. So let's look a little closer at WTC Building 7:

At 5:20 New York time, on September 11th, 2001, the Solomon Brothers building (World Trade Center Building 7) collapsed with possibly only 2 contained fires on two separate floors. Offices inside WTC Building 7 included Dept. of Defense, IRS, Security & Exchange Commission, Secret Service, the largest CIA office outside of Virginia, and the N.Y. Office of

Emergency Management (O.E.M.).

When comparing Building 7 to Building 4, 5, and 6, it is strange to me that 4, 5, and 6 seem to have more structural damage, yet they did not collapse. Video of this has to be seen to understand how strange this is. “The buildings have been investigated and found to be safe in an assumed collision with a Boeing 707 traveling at 600 miles per hour...[which] would result in only local damage; which could not cause collapse or substantial damage to the building.” – White Paper, 2/3/1964 (*source – Loose Change ‘Final Cut’*)

The Science

Dr. Allison Geyh, (as reported in the Magazine of John Hopkins, 2001), reported that “in some pockets now being uncovered, they are finding molten steel.” Dr. Geyh was on the scene of Ground Zero with a team of Public Health investigators shortly after 9/11. Thermite is a mixture of aluminum powder and iron oxide. Enough thermite (at 4500 degrees Fahrenheit) would prove hot enough to melt and perhaps evaporate any steel it comes into contact with. When you mix sulfur with thermite, you accelerate the melting effect and get thermate. The FEMA report says that there also was sulfidation observed in steel samples from WTC Building 7 and one of the Trade Center towers. How did sulfur get here? That is a scientific question for scientists to ask in further detail. ⁽²⁷⁾

According to the FEMA report, “The specifics of the fires in WTC 7 and how they caused the building to collapse remain unknown at this time. Although the total diesel fuel on the premises contained massive potential energy, the best hypothesis [a collapse caused by diesel-fuel fed fire plus damage from debris] has only a low probability of occurrence. Further research, investigations, and analyses are needed to resolve this issue.”

Another mystery revolves around the way the building

fell. A New York Times article pointed out – “Videos of the north tower’s collapse appear to show that its television antenna began to drop a fraction of a second before the rest of the building. The observations suggest that the building’s steel core somehow gave way first.”⁽²⁸⁾

Building 7 is the strangest of events on 9/11/2001. It’s hard to believe that in less than 7 hours, WTC Building 7 was rigged to be “pulled”, and brought down by controlled demolition. The preparations usually take weeks, but not on this day. Let’s not forget that Building 4, 5, and 6 had sustained worse damage than Building 7, so why weren’t they “pulled” as well? I do not believe their conspiracy theory about 9/11 any more than I will accept the Building 7 farce. It raises more questions than answers. Getting to the answers are the questions we should be asking.

Section 5. Aftermath of 9/11

War Games

There were at least 14 exercises related to 9/11/2001, some of which happened on 9/11 itself. One of these was apparently staged in Chantilly, Virginia, out of the National Reconnaissance Office. According to Webster Griffin Tarpley (*911 Synthetic Terror*), this supposedly took place on 9/11/2001. It was “based on the idea of flying commercial airliners into office buildings.” He also states that “Amalgam Virgo involved firing a cruise missile against a land target from a rogue freighter in the Gulf of Mexico.” He believes that this may have been done in preparation for what happened at the Pentagon on 9/11.

The Answers

All of us in the movement who want answers are doing what we can to call for a new investigation into 9/11. The Northern California 9/11 Truth Alliance is doing everything possible to make this happen. Mike Gravel recently suggested a truth panel to investigate 9/11. With more evidence coming out all the time, it's easy to understand why we need a new investigation. We need it to get more information declassified and to continue to spread awareness about false flag operations and the government's duty (we the people) to protect citizens against such criminal behavior.

David Ray Griffin explains that "in criminal trials, juries are regularly asked to make judgments about matters in which they have no expertise. What is needed is the ability to evaluate evidence and draw logical conclusions."

People like David Ray Griffin have done a great job of disproving the official WTC Towers conspiracy theory, as well as the Pentagon official story, (which is part of this conspiracy theory of 19 hijackers, led by Osama bin Laden – as told in the discredited 9/11 Commission Report), by matching up the actual footage of the Pentagon with a replica of the plane that supposedly hit the Pentagon.

If the government ever wishes to prove their theory right, it seems to me that all they must do is declassify the footage from surrounding buildings that caught on video what happened at the Pentagon. It's that simple. This will put to rest, once and for all, what happened. As Jason Bermas has said, "If they have nothing to hide then why won't they release the footage?"

Most people who could have told us what happened that day were not allowed to testify in front of Congress. Why? Why did Bush and Cheney testify together? There's something wrong with that picture. History will show what damage has been done over the last 8 years when information is declassified. Until then, we must continue to use the Freedom of Information Act to fight

for these declassifications. We are the people spoken of and written about in the Constitution when it says “We the People,” so where are we?



“You know what I notice that’s interesting? You notice it’s young people that always wear the ‘investigate 9-11’ shirts. I’m trying to figure out why they don’t trust the explanation they got. Wise beyond their years, I think.” – **Jesse Ventura**

People who believe in truth have encouraged me to move forward, whether I fall or not. Reading such reports reminds me that I am not alone in this fight.

After 9/11, the former official at the US consular office in Jeddah, Saudi Arabia, Michael Springman explained that his

office was used by the CIA to bring recruits into the US for training during the 1980s. This same office in Jeddah is where the majority of the 9/11 hijackers obtained their visas to enter the United States. Nawaf al-Hamzi and Khalid al-Mihdhar were supposedly being monitored by the CIA prior to 9/11. They may have been known al-Qaeda operatives by the CIA.

Yet they were allowed to enter the United States under their real names and neither the FBI nor the State Department was told by the CIA. The CIA claims they lost them somewhere in Thailand, after an al-Qaeda meeting. It is assumed that under normal circumstances, that is, standard procedure, the FBI and State Department should have been notified, at the very least.

The 9/11 Commission accepted the CIA's explanation. These same two guys, Hamzi and Mihdhar, may have been assisted by someone who was under FBI surveillance for alleged connections to terrorist groups. These same two guys may have also rented a house from an FBI informant. The FBI says they were not aware of the two men. However the two men were listed in the phone book under their real names (I think this is in San Diego).

These are but a few of the questions that should be explored on the nightly news of every TV station in America and abroad. Instead, what do we get? I leave that up to you to decide what is better, mainstream media or alternative media? I understand that what is shown on my cable and local news stations are complete fluff and fabrication compared to the news I find at Infowars.com.

Infowars.com covers all aspects of the world problems. I wouldn't trust all their advertisers but when it comes to news, there is no other place that has such a variety of useful news. Not the fluff that I see on cable news (and to a lesser extent, local news). Every person should be their own judge. So, every person must be given the facts before they are asked to choose... "Either you are with the terrorists, or you are with us."

This is an absurd statement by Rudy Giuliani. Still, Mr.

Giuliani has, time after time, been confronted about 9/11. Why won't he answer their questions? All I know is that since he won't answer those questions, the people have taken to the street to ask him in person. Now (before you think that confrontation by camera and in person is rude or wrong) put yourself in these people's shoes. These people lost someone that day. They deserve answers, ok? They have demanded answers. What did they get? The 9/11 Commission Report. Well, for them and many others like me, "That is just not good enough!"

Their concerns have been ignored. How would you feel if someone you loved died? You would want to know the truth as to what happened that day and why, right? That's all they're asking for. What's wrong with that? There are many problems in the world. As a Christian, how can I look away from what happened on September the 11th, 2001? Of course it is all in God's hands, but how do I know that God wants me to ignore it? How do I know if he wants me not to ignore this tragic day? It should be a wake-up call for all Americans and the entire world.

Former Assistant Secretary of Defense Frank Gaffney on Hardball with Chris Mathews shocked my ears with his cold-hearted snake mentality. He told "Softball" Mathews, "My position is it is regrettable that any Americans died. It is regrettable that they had to die, but I believe they did have to die. The threat we knew about was the chemical capability that Saddam Hussein had used against his own people. The potential for biological agents were real. There was evidence that there was an ongoing nuclear program, we had been surprised at how far advanced it was before. The danger was inaction could have resulted in the death of a great many more Americans than 4,000. And that's the reason I'm still delighted that we did what we did."

(31)

Steve Watson, writing for Infowars then clarifies what Mathews hasn't said, "Gaffney is the founder and president of the think tank Center for Security Policy, whose stated mission is to assess "near and long range threats, devise appropriate actions, and then promote those ideas within the government, Capitol Hill,

newspapers, radio, the internet, and television.”

As far as the responsibility of the government is concerned, Governor Jesse Ventura said on Larry King (July 2009), that the government “spent a hundred million dollars to discover Bill Clinton cheated on Hillary, when on 9/11 they only allocated four million to find out who killed 3,000 people.”

LOOSE CHANGE 9/11

A N A M E R I C A N C O U P

9/11 Body Parts

After more than five years, in the surrounding area of the World Trade Center Twin Towers, human body parts were still being recovered from building tops. ⁽³²⁾ How is this possible? Doesn't this say something about the priorities of this country? How concerned were we as a country about locating the bodies of the victims of 9/11? Am I making too much of this? Read the report from AP and judge for yourself. The problem is that this may be the first or second time you have heard this story ever!

To make a serious impact across the country such things would have to be broadcast across the air waves over and over, like 9/11's official story. It was embedded in our heads so much that we eventually accepted it as fact, instead of speculation. It is pure speculation, and the FBI admits it. They have no hard evidence against Osama bin Laden, yet they expect us to believe their theory about 9/11. Why should we accept this as fact?

“The medical examiner's office said 18 pieces of remains were found Sunday. The bones found thus far range from tiny fragments to recognizable bones from skulls, torsos, feet and hands. Some are as large as whole arm and leg bones.” ⁽³³⁾

So how does at least one of the family members feel about this news story? In this same article, they choose to ask one

family member. “Their actions say remains are not a priority, they’re secondary to the rebuilding,” said Charles Wolf, who lost his wife and has never received any of her identified remains. “This is bringing up all the gnawing, gut-wrenching stuff inside us again.”

I have to give credit to AP and any news source that did publish or talk about this issue. The fact that this story slowly fades from existence in the media speaks for itself, especially if you lost someone that day. Whether you did or not, you should care. For we all lost something that day. How can this happen in America? According to this story in the AP newswire, “the active search for the dead ended at the site in 2002 after a massive cleanup of 1.5 million tons of debris.” Furthermore it is estimated that somewhere near 20,000 untraceable pieces of human remains were found, in 2002, a year after the worst incident in American history.

Asking President Carter

We Are Change Ohio attended a book signing, around 2009, by the former President in Chicago. Despite the best efforts of Secret Service personnel to abduct the person recording the conversation, the audio of Carter’s words were still captured. Carter was asked, “I was just wondering if you’d support the victims’ family members that want a new investigation into 9/11.”

Carter clarifies the question before responding, “Yeah, I don’t have anything to do with it but I certainly would...it would be nice.”

Back in October of 2004, President Carter told the London Guardian newspaper that “our country suffered, in 9/11, a terrible and shocking attack...and George Bush has been adroit at exploiting that attack, and he has elevated himself, in the consciousness of many Americans, to a heroic commander-in-chief, fighting a global threat against America...He’s repeatedly

played that card, and to some degree quite successfully. I think that success has dissipated.”

Carter adds to what Bush and Rumsfeld said about the 9/11 attacks presenting “opportunity.” Carter just adds to this new found opportunity by saying that Bush was “exploiting that attack.” Bush + Opportunity = Exploitation.

Follow the Yellow Brick Road

It was a beautiful day in Northern California. A perfect summer breeze in the Oakland Hills led me to a place I had been looking for, the yellow brick road. It took me years to feel comfortable enough to attend and participate...I found myself singing Follow the Yellow Brick Road from the movie “The Wizard of Oz.” The directions I was given made it very clear...follow the yellow line.

In my mind, I was following the yellow brick road, off on a new adventure! I had attended various speeches, marches and protests before, but never anything of this magnitude. Richard Gage was supposed to be there – something I did not believe would happen until I shook his hand later that day. This was sure to be an interesting meeting of the minds between people who were familiar with Architects and Engineers for 9/11 Truth (A&E 9/11truth.org). It did not disappoint.

The people were friendly and already discussing Building 7 while I was walking up to the front door. A warm greeting by Janette eased any nervousness I may have had while “following the yellow brick road.” At least three conversations were taking place inside the house while I got myself a drink and joined the party. There were brief introductions taking place all around me.

Everywhere I looked, a friendly hand was waiting to greet mine and engage in conversations about 9/11 truth. It was nice to lower my guard down in discussing 9/11. It was also a very humbling experience. I had been looking forward to meeting

Richard Gage; I had no idea how I was going to approach him. Luckily for me, it was Mr. Gage who would begin the introductions.

Just as my Pastor did, Mr. Gage engaged me with warm greetings. Just like with my pastor, I quickly realized that this was just another human being standing next to me. He was a regular guy, just like me; if you agree that I'm regular. The artwork around the house was dazzling. With the red wine in my hand, I felt as if I were at an art museum, instead of an elegant residence in the Oakland Hills. You could see the pain in some of the art.

Just as I had turned to music to deal with 911, I was finding that other people were turning to their own talents in order to spread truth, each in our own way. It is a beautiful thing to be free. The freedom of expression should never come with a cost, though we have seen this happen throughout history, over and over again. Should we then just lie down and let evil win? Not if we can see it. Not if we can see that we can do something.

The yellow brick road led me to a place where freedom still rings loudly. It is a place where meetings of the minds can happen. Without people like Janette, this would never happen. Her contributions to the movement have astonished me. More so, she has given me hope for the future. She provided the energy I needed for the coming month. With September 11th, fast approaching, I needed to recharge my efforts. Thanks Janette!

Mr. Gage himself was very articulate in his speech about where the movement is going. The event on September 9th and 10th in Oakland promises to be a historic one. There was not one unfriendly face in the whole mix. The environment is what 9/11 truth should be about. All types of people from all walks of life, discussing real world events. Some were more passionate in their speech, some were very constructive. Everyone was tolerant of others, which says a lot.

The Truth

The truth is – there are more questions than answers. There are many questions that seem suspicious. Like Building 7, structural steel melting, no Bin Laden indictment for 9/11, witnesses who heard bombs in the buildings, the lies and omissions of the 911 Commission Report, the lies that led us back into Iraq in 2003, The Patriot Act, and the failed attempt to take down the WTC Towers back in 1993.

Now some police officers in some states are pulling over people for having a Ron Paul bumper sticker on the back of their car. Military personnel are training side by side, in some cases, with local police officers.

Our soldiers are dying in Iraq for no reason whatsoever. The words “Mission Accomplished” were as “false” as the 16 words that got us into this war. Yet there is hope. As long as we can all follow the yellow brick road to our own freedom of expression, we can defeat tyranny. To defeat tyranny, we must be persistent. We must be peaceful, yet vigilant. We defend the homeland, against all enemies, foreign and domestic. We protect the young and the weak, because nobody else will. We are the front line.

To say “I call for a new investigation into 9/11/2001” automatically puts you on the front line, in my opinion. My spirituality has called be to action, even though I’m not entirely sure what I’m supposed to do yet. I have the patience to see this through until the end – the end is when we get a real investigation. Once that happens, people will look at false flag terror as something that is real, not just a conspiracy theory.

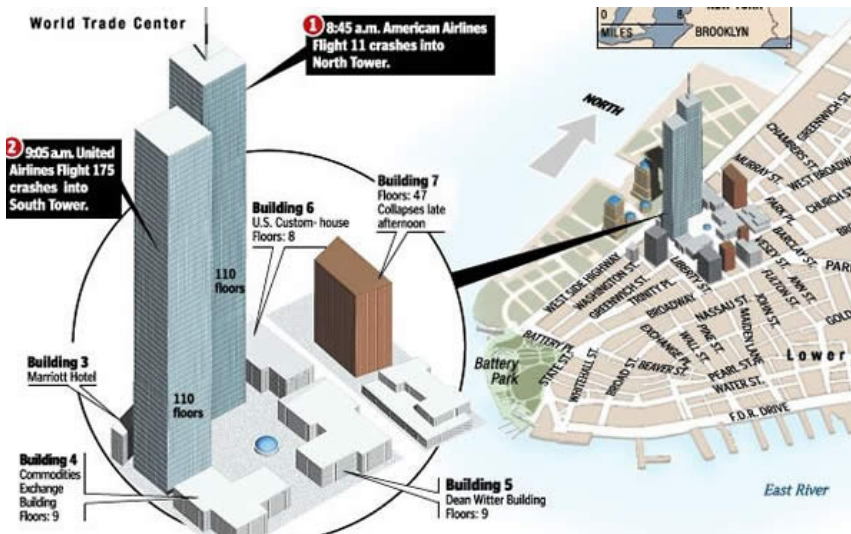
NYC CAN

Just before the 8th anniversary of 9/11, Alex Jones had Manny Badillo on his show. Manny was on to talk about the organization he is involved in, NYC CAN (New York City Coalition for Accountability Now).

On October 9, 2009, the following message was put on the NYC CAN website:

On a dark day for democracy, the patriotic call for answers by hundreds of 9/11 families, first responders and survivors has been stifled, and the will of the people of New York City once again denied. Judge Lehner ruled that modifying the petition to make it "legally permissible" would result in it being "inconsistent with the law sought by the signatories of the Petition" despite the fact that all 80,000 signatories agreed by signing the Petition that "If any provision of this law is held to be unconstitutional or invalid for any reason, the remaining provisions shall be in no manner affected thereby but shall remain in full force and effect." The deadline for inclusion on the ballot falls just before the election, making it possible to appeal Judge Lehner's decision. NYC CAN is weighing all options and will make an announcement early next week on this issue, as well as on how it will be moving forward on other fronts. Regardless of the outcome in court, the quest for answers continues full throttle. This fight is only the beginning. (34)





Copyright © 2010 BuildingWhat.org

So, here we are. The government has provided their official investigation and official account of 9/11. They have a theory about 9/11/2001...so do we.

We don't need to prove a connection between George W. Bush and Osama bin Laden. We don't need to uncover CIA documents that explain Osama bin Laden has been a CIA asset by the name of Tim Osman since the early 1980's. We don't even have to point to the fact that the BBC (British news) has located and interviewed at least 2 of the "*hijackers*" after 9/11 in Egypt and Saudi Arabia.

Further, we do not need to prove that Osama bin Laden is or isn't responsible for 9/11. (The FBI Director Robert Mueller has publicly stated that there is no hard evidence linking Osama bin Laden to these crimes. Osama has yet to be charged for this crime by the FBI.) Forget the BBC interview of Osama bin Laden denying responsibility for 9/11 just days after this massacre.

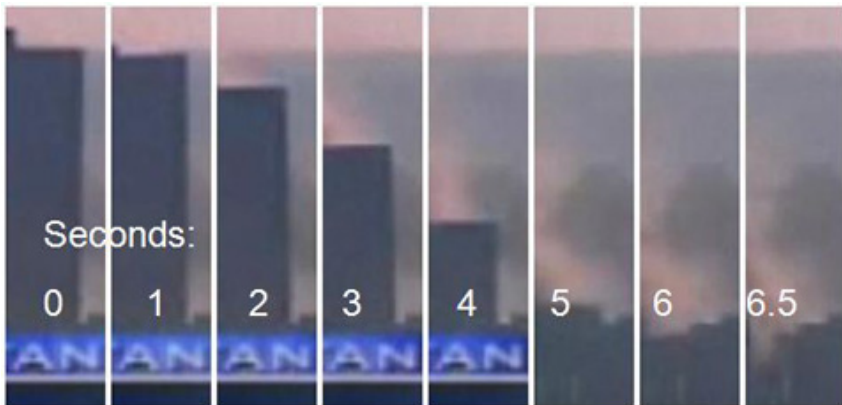


Copyright © 2010 BuildingWhat.org

In the photograph on the previous page, you can clearly see that when WTC 1 & 2 collapsed, there is collateral damage done to the surrounding WTC buildings. Building 6 appears to have a big hole in the middle of it. Building 3 looks like it's completely gone. Building 4 & 5 seems to have suffered the least structural damage of the 7 (after Building 7 falls). It seems strange that Building 7 would fall considering it's on a different side of Vesey Street.

Furthermore, forget the fact that on August 15th, 2001 top leaders of the Taliban were in Houston negotiating contracts with Unocal (oil) for rights of Unocal to build pipelines through Afghanistan.

Building 7 As It Implodes



Copyright © 2010 BuildingWhat.org

Pay no attention to the fact that George W. Bush says he saw the first plane hit the World Trade Center before he went into the Florida classroom...**before**. Who cares if he saw this and then went into the classroom? So what, right? Yeah, so what if former Mayor Willie Brown, author Salmon Rushdie and Attorney General John Ashcroft were warned NOT to fly that day! Willie Brown was informed by Condi Rice, but eh.

And eyewitnesses? Ha! So what if there are more cameras

and surveillance equipment around Washington D.C. and that any and all footage of *what hit the Pentagon* was taken away *within 15 minutes* of the crash, by the FBI. Who knows what the people working at the hotel Sheraton and a local gas station saw that terrified them so much. No worries. It should be of no concern that the Bush Administration blocked an investigation into 9/11 until November 2002, over a year later.

To prove that the government has not told us the truth about this catastrophe, all we have to do is disprove their theory. How do we do this?

TRUTH

World Trade Center Twin Towers & Building 7



Copyright © 2010 BuildingWhat.org

By making people aware of the truth, we can wake up, ask questions, and get involved to put pressure on the government to create an *independent investigation* into 9/11 that includes *who* knew *what* and *when* did they know it. The 9/11 Commission

Report is full of holes and gaps. One such hole happens to be the exclusion of World Trade Center Building 7. **Remember**, there were not one, not two, but three WTC buildings that fell that day. WTC Building 7 is not even mentioned in the 9/11 Commission Report. Why not?

There are so many questions that have yet to be acknowledged. Once we acknowledge these questions, then we can begin the great debate of what really happened. As long as we remain in limbo, running in circles with the war on terror, we will never get to the root of this catastrophe. I should also point out that a large portion of the people asking for an investigation are ***the people who lost their loved ones that day*** and the firefighters and volunteers who continue to die from the asbestos in the air after that day. The asbestos problem is another issue.

“Either the Bush administration had advance knowledge and let the attack happen, in order to justify their future agenda including going to war against Iraq, or they orchestrated the terror plot themselves.” – **Jesse Ventura** (*American Conspiracies*)

There are distractions that surround us every day. We live busy lives. We live in extraordinary times. The fast pace of media has changed everything. There are not enough hours in the day to consume all of the available information that fly past us day in and day out. So we must decide what is and is not important to us. We judge these things based on our beliefs. What is important to me? Yet how often do we look at the ***why*** after we have figured out the ***what***?

Are all classified documents classified for the sake of the country? Would it really be so bad if the people knew the truth? Regardless, every government needs oversight. Or else, they are free to do what they want to, with or without a FISA Court's approval.

To limit and ultimately defeat the use of false flag operations, we must first pull back the curtain and see who is

behind the power in the land of OZ. When these people become aware, when we collectively and commonly know what a false flag operation is and what clues to look for, we will see this military option fade away like the big Anthrax scare that brought terror to Capitol Hill not long after 9/11. That terror created fear and that fear created the Patriot Act (Hitler also had his own Patriot Act after the Reich Stag was burnt to the ground by a lone man who was quickly tried and executed).

The Patriot Act then created a national dictatorship that hides behind the curtain in the land of OZ. So who is the Wizard of Oz? Mr. David Rockefeller? Is it someone from the Rothschild family? Is it really controlled under one man, family or faction? To understand this, it takes research or trust in someone who can present evidence to you (you then have to go and prove or disprove this evidence). It is being done. “Every day people are waking up” says Alex Jones, and I agree.

“The hijackers also left no paper trail. In our investigation, we have not uncovered a single piece of paper – either here is the US or in the treasure trove of information that has turned up in Afghanistan and elsewhere – that mentioned any aspect of the September 11th plot. The hijackers had no computers, no laptops, and no storage media of any kind. They used hundreds of different pay phones and cell phones, often with prepaid calling cards that are extremely difficult to trace. And they made sure that all the money sent to them to fund their attacks was wired in small amounts to avoid detection” – **F.B.I. Director Robert Mueller** ⁽³⁵⁾

Two weeks after 9/11, the London tabloid Daily Mail ran a story on George W. Bush and his supposed ties to Osama bin Laden’s half-brother Salem. In the late 1970’s, Salem was ‘perhaps’ an investor in a company called Arbusto Petroleum (an oil company based in Texas), so it can be assumed that he was a former business partner of George W. Bush. How well the two knew each other if at all, is anyone’s guess. I make no assump-

tions here, but this tie should be investigated and put to rest. Whatever the truth is here, it should be made known. ⁽³⁶⁾

According to BBC Newsnight on November 6, 2001, some FBI agents were told to back off the bin Laden family. ⁽³⁷⁾ This should be mainstream news in America. At the very least, American citizens should be saying “Yeah, I heard that, so what”, rather than, “That’s news to me.”

A False Flag operation is an easy tool to manipulate wars around the globe. You could ‘false flag’ your friends, your neighbors your enemies---any time you wish to. Easily. Just like in the movie, “Who Framed Roger Rabbit?” A false flag operation works on the same basic principles. You commit a crime and blame someone else. The bigger the crime is, the harder it will be for the people to believe this is a false flag operation. Like 9/11, it’s so big, so vast that people cannot wrap their head around the accusation that it is possible that certain people within the Untied States Government might have orchestrated the events of 9/11.

When pressed, I have found that people may be willing to think it is possible, but then they rationalize with something like “but highly unlikely.” Well, to them I say “What do you base that accusation on?” What accusation? The accusation “that it is possible but unlikely.” It is based on assumption or trust of the government as a whole. But seeing the government in such a black and white perspective is very dangerous. It just doesn’t work that way.

A false flag operation must be exposed for what it really is, *treason*. How do we expose them? Educate ourselves. Alternative media is not as censored (yet) as mainstream media. After all, if we choose to be, we are the alternative media. It’s always up to us. Obama’s campaign went something like, “Change we can count on.” I don’t count on that guy to change very much. I count on the average people like myself and Manny to create real change in this world. We cannot look to someone else to do it for us. So I can’t look to the leader of We Are Change

for direction or marching orders because as the creator of WeAreChange.org said, “We are all leaders.”

That’s the difference between this type of movement and others. They can kill one, but there are many others out there who are doing the same thing. If they kill us all, then it calls our family and friends into action...they become change. I truly believe that there are more truth seekers than there are truth tellers. “Don’t tell me the truth, give me the information so I can rationally find my own truth.” Those who have accuracy in telling truth will be highlighted while those who have inaccuracy of telling the truth will be seen for what they really are. This is easier said than done, especially coming from me. Still, with help from God, what do I have to fear? Should I fear the so-called Shadow Government because they can harm or kill me?

Sorry, my fear is reserved for God. I understand that the more pain and suffering I experience on this earth, the better off I will be when I am gone from this terrible planet. Still, while I am here there is much work to be done. Like I said before, I don’t want to be the light; I just want little rays of light shone on me from time to time. I don’t want to be the car; I just want to be the rubber on one of the tires. I don’t want to be the answer; I just want to be a clue that points in the right direction. Get my point?

Why We Won’t Believe

Why? You tell me. I have heard it all, from intellects to common folk like myself. I myself was quick to believe “what if”, in regards to government compliance of 9/11 and surrounding events. Still, I was not ready to accept it as fact or fiction so easily. I kept an open mind about this subject for almost three years; until the evidence I was looking at could no longer be ignored.

When I realized that the evidence was clear, that on some level, there was government compliance, only then could I search

for more evidence towards the truth.

It is hard for people to go from...I don't believe...to...I do believe. Sometimes I get frustrated when people don't see things exactly the way I do. Then I have to remember that I don't know it all, and I have to remember how long it took me to believe the truth. Not to mention, the spent time and energy to verify these accusations myself.

My friends, the evidence is overwhelming. Everyday, more and more people are speaking out about what happened that day; including how the three towers themselves fell, defying *Galileo's Law of Falling Bodies*. If the towers fell down in a pancake movement as we are to believe, then why did the three buildings completely evaporate into dust? There should have been more structural damage evident before the rubble was shipped off overseas. That rubble was evidence in a criminal investigation. It is my understanding that it is illegal to remove evidence from a crime scene, but I could be wrong I guess.

For those skeptics who think they will never be convinced, start with WTC Building 7 and what could cause any building to fall at free-fall speed.

More importantly, search and ask the people who were there. Look for video footage of what hit the Pentagon. Audio footage of people being told to clear out of Ground Zero because explosives were going off...that is evidence. That is what matters. Ask William Rodriguez what he saw and heard that day. He is a janitor for the WTC buildings and heard multiple explosions on perhaps multiple levels of the tower, including the basement.

I am encouraging young people to do some objective thinking. Email me at bayorpig322@yahoo.com with questions or any knowledge you have on 9/11. I know very little about what is happening around us right now, but together we can discover the truth.

As John said in the Book of John 21:25, "***And there are also many other things that Jesus did, which if they were written one by one, I suppose that even the world itself could not***

contain the books that would be written.”

To a (far) lesser extent, I find this true about not only the events surrounding 9/11, but the surrounding factors and genesis of what is called the Shadow Government. Throughout the time of man, there have been clues, hidden in plain sight. On our dollar bill, we find such things. The ever watchful eye is on many corporate logos, whether it be by coincidence or not. That is not for me to say, like this book, it is one of many observations.

Bob Baer, former CIA operative, in which the movie “Syrianna” was based on starring George Clooney and Matt Damon, has said that “all the evidence points to an inside job.” He’s not a nut job, whack job or a crack pot, and more importantly he’s not alone.



Ilya Petushkov ©

“If they tell you that they’re for this quote “Family Values” Larry, then that opens up the box of worms on em on the moral issues. I liked it better in the days of JFK. Now, people talk that he had affairs and this and that, but you know what? It wasn’t

brought out to the public. They stuck to the issues, they stuck to governing. Look at it this way Larry, they spent a hundred million dollars to discover Bill Clinton cheated on Hillary, when on 9/11 they only allocated four million to find out who killed 3,000 people.” – **Jesse Ventura** (Larry King - July 2009)

PNAC for Pearl Harbor

Members of PNAC include Dick Cheney, Donald Rumsfeld, and Paul Wolfowitz. To be fair, the PNAC website lays out their aims for the future...

“The Project for the New American Century is a non-profit educational organization dedicated to a few fundamental propositions: that American leadership is good both for America and for the world; and that such leadership requires military strength, diplomatic energy and commitment to moral principle. The Project for the New American Century intends, through issue briefs, research papers, advocacy journalism, conferences, and seminars, to explain what American world leadership entails.

It will also strive to rally support for a vigorous and principled policy of American international involvement and to stimulate useful public debate on foreign and defense policy and America’s role in the world.” – **William Kristol, Chairman**

I believe in the constitution and anything that contradicts the constitution is at best a difference of opinion, and at worst, treason. After all this is the same group that said in Section V of *Rebuilding America’s Defenses*, entitled “Creating Tomorrow’s Dominant Force” that “the process of transformation, even if it brings revolutionary change, is likely to be a long one, absent some catastrophic and catalyzing event -- like a new Pearl Harbor.”⁽³⁸⁾

Zbigniew Brzezinski, the Foreign Policy advisor to Bill

Clinton and political advisor to Barack Obama wrote in his book, *The Grand Chessboard*, “[The American public had] supported America’s engagement in World War II largely because of the shock effect of the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor.” He is also the man who helped create and train the Mujahideen, which would later become al-Qaeda. ⁽³⁹⁾

At 13:55 on September 11th, Henry Kissinger told CNN that he “agree[s] with Senator Dodd, this is comparable to an attack like Pearl Harbor, and we must have the same response. And the people who did it must have the same as the people who attacked Pearl Harbor. But it isn’t just the people who did it; it’s the people who make it possible.”

The quote, “But it isn’t just the people who did it, it’s the people who make it possible” is all one needs to continue an unwinnable war. The ‘people who make it possible’ could be anyone. It could be you. This is where the fear mongering comes into play. If we can be scared into believing that another terrorist attack is coming, then perhaps we would gleefully give up all of our rights so the government could protect us. The only problem with that assumption is that the government has, time and time again, proven to us that they are incompetent when it comes to exposing and preventing false flag terror.

As Dennis Kucinich said to Neel Kashkari, of the Treasury Department during the bailout fiasco of 2009 (in which the Treasury Department lied to congress about what the bailout money was going to be used for), “I don’t think anyone questions, Mr. Kashkari, that you’re working hard. Our question is who are you working for.” It’s time we asked this same question to those in the president’s seat and to those whom we vote for and support.

John Pilger is a journalist who interviewed Richard Pearle under the Reagan Administration. In his article he wrote:

“I interviewed Pearle when he was advising Reagan: and when he spoke about “total war” I mistakenly dismissed him as

mad. He recently used the term again in describing America's "war on terror." "No stages...this is total war. We are fighting a variety of enemies. There are lots of them out there. All this talk about first we are going to do Afghanistan, then we will do Iraq...This is entirely the wrong way to go about it. If we just let our vision of the world go forth, and we embrace it entirely and we don't try to piece together clever diplomacy, but just wage a total war...our children will sing great songs about us years from now." ⁽⁴¹⁾

In March of 2003 Bush's memory of his own words, to find Osama "dead or alive" begin to fade. He goes from wanting to hunt down Osama *dead or alive* to, "I don't know where [bin Laden] is...you know I just don't spend that much time on him." ⁽⁴²⁾

This may be the strangest of all things and of all days. What is Bush doing if he's not looking for the alleged mastermind of 9/11? Does this seem a little suspicious to you as well? This is Bush saying more stupid things as usual. This is the truth being revealed by a person who doesn't spend that much time on Osama bin Laden?

If that is how he really feels then he shouldn't have made threats of finding bin Laden "dead or alive". He shouldn't have made the promise to find and hold those responsible who "knocked down" the WTC buildings. If that is the case, then what the heck are we doing in Iraq? Don't even get me started on Afghanistan.

The strange case of 9/11 should have been solved by now, at least for the most part. There shouldn't be so many questions... and even if we accept that we have so many questions, should we accept the fact that some of the victims' family members of 9/11 have not had their questions addressed, let alone answered.

Don't we care?

As a country, don't we see how fast we are falling straight

down? We are doing what the stock market did the last few years; we are plummeting into the bowels of darkness. We do so blindly, for we trust that our government would not lead us into darkness unless they knew the way out. They know the way out, but that is not for us to find. It is for them to know, and for us to figure out... if we can.

WHERE'S OSAMA?

On June 27th, 2010, despite the fact that CIA Director Leon Panetta told ABC television's *This Week*, "We are engaged in the most aggressive operations in the history of the CIA in that part of the world," he also said that only 50 to 100 militants are operating in Afghanistan and that al-Qaeda is relying on "operatives" living in the US and those that have no criminal background. So I guess in order for the CIA to catch al-Qaeda operatives, they'll have to step up their domestic spying, terrorist accusations, and unconstitutional acts in general...all right here in America. How many troops do we have in Afghanistan now? How many troops does it take to handle 50 to 100 al-Qaeda militants?

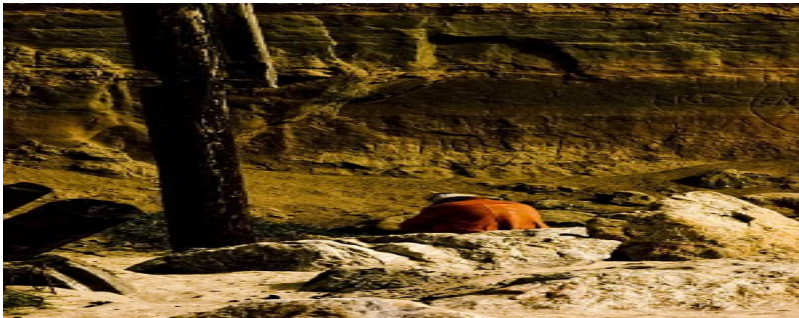
According to Panetta, the CIA has no good intelligence as to where Osama bin Laden is. This adds to the theory that Osama is actually dead and buried. Panetta claims al-Qaeda leadership is at an all time low, but many believe that the violence in Afghanistan is at an all time high. Panetta said the CIA has not had good intelligence on Osama bin Laden since the "early 2000s."

Henry Kissinger told *The Financial Times* that handing over responsibility to the "propped up" Afghanistan government in July 2011 will result in "failure." He warned that Americans should be prepared to be in Afghanistan for a "long struggle."



In a 2007 speech, Presidential Candidate Barack Obama said, “I will promise you this, that if we have not gotten our troops out by the time I am president, it is the first thing I will do. I will get our troops home, we will bring an end to this war. You can take that to the bank.” Time to cash in that check America.

Osama bin Laden is on the FBI’s 10 Most Wanted List for multiple U.S. Embassy bombings back in 1998. He is the alleged leader of “The Base,” better known as al-Qaeda. Al-Qaeda stems from the freedom fighters, the Mujahideen. The Mujahideen was made of loosely-aligned groups of Afghan opposition to the Soviet installed DRA (Democratic Republic of Afghanistan) back in the late 1970s. The DRA could not handle the rebellion on their own, and soon Soviet boots were on the ground, fighting an endless and needless war, just as America has found itself in today.



Photograph by Ilya Petushkov ©

The CIA not only funded the Mujahideen, but they trained them as well, giving them RPGs (rocket-propelled grenades) to shoot down Soviet helicopters. The Soviet occupation ended in the late 1980s, just before the full collapse of the Soviet Union about ten years later. Working for the CIA at the time, Zbigniew Brzezinski (a campaign advisor for Barack Obama during the 2008 Presidential Election) understood the global chess game and how to win it. How could the CIA accomplish what the Soviet forces could not do, conquer Afghanistan?



Photograph by Ilya Petushkov ©

How could the United States government get the American people to go along with the invasion and occupation of Afghanistan? Brzezinski has been quoted saying, “The public supported America’s engagement in World War II largely because of the shock effect of the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor.” On September 11th, that’s exactly what happened. We believed what our government told us about 9/11 “blindly” and accepted the

invasion of Afghanistan, who was harboring Osama bin Laden.

With proof that Osama was responsible for the 9/11 attacks, the Taliban claimed they would hand him over to the United States authorities. Unfortunately, any such proof could not be found, apparently not even by the FBI. Reports of Osama bin Laden being a CIA asset are not as far fetched as it seems, once you journey down the rabbit hole of conspiracies in America.

Afghanistan not only has vast poppy fields, but it also has lithium, which is used in just about every modern battery today. The New York Times recently reported that the Pentagon “discovered” nearly \$1 trillion worth of mineral reserves in Afghanistan. So whereas oil was yesterdays war, is the battle to control all sources of lithium today’s new war? Bolivia has a lot of lithium too, so let’s see what happens to them in the next ten or twenty years.

Things Change

The Wall Street Journal reported (back in late 2001) that the Saudi Crown Prince Abdullah was considering cutting its ties to the American empire. They report that Abdullah wrote a letter to George W. Bush in August 2001, saying that “a time comes when peoples and nations part...it is time for the United States and Saudi Arabia to look at their separate interests. Those governments that don’t feel the pulse of the people and respond to it will suffer the fate of the Shah of Iran.”

The last Shah of Iran was Mohammad-Reza Shah Pahlavi. He was the emperor of Iran from September 16th, 1941 to February 11th, 1979. He was overthrown by the Iranian Revolution, being considered a puppet of the US government. Brzezinski was President Jimmy Carter’s National Security advisor at the time. The Shah would be overthrown and sent into exile, until his death.

After September 11th, some people began to wonder if,

since most of the 9/11 hijackers were from Saudi Arabia, was this orchestrated as an effort to blackmail the Saudi Royal family into falling back in line with the global empire, as Webster Griffin Tarpley suggests in his book, “9/11 Synthetic Terror: Made in USA”? According to Tarpley, if Saudi Arabia ever parts ways with the US empire, the empire will lose control over the Middle East region. The empire is not going to let that happen without a fight. A false flag would bring this fight to an end. The Saudis have been quiet ever since.

As for bin Laden carrying out the attacks, whether it's a hypocritical lie or not, even bin Laden knows that Islam strictly forbids acts such as September 11th. Either he's a hypocrite, he's not a true follower of Islam, or he did not orchestrate the attacks. Shortly after the 9/11 attacks, he was quoted in a Pakistani newspaper as saying, “I had no knowledge of these attacks...Islam strictly forbids causing harm to innocent women, children and other people. Such a practice is forbidden even in the course of a battle.”

Of the United States he said, “it's friendship with the Muslim countries is just a show, rather deceit...I have already said that we are against the American system, not against its people, whereas in the attacks, the common American people have been killed...the United States should try to trace the perpetrators of these attacks within itself; the people who are a part of the US system, but are dissenting against it.”

Saudi Connection

Salem bin Laden is a half-brother of Osama bin Laden. In the late 1970s he was an investor in Arbusto Petroleum. At this same time, George W. Bush was also an investor of this same company. Both men were present at the creation of Arbusto Energy, an oil company in Texas. According to various researchers, it is believed that Salem and a friend of George W.

Bush, James Bath, had business ties of some sort. They allege that the \$50,000 that Bath invested in Arbusto back in 1978 actually came from Salem bin Laden, to James Bath. Salem died in a plane crash in 1983. It is known that the Bin Ladens were benefactors of Harvard University. It is estimated that their family's endowed fellowships equaled around \$2 million, which Harvard used for law and design schools.

If They Really Wanted bin Laden

Before the attacks of September 11th, 2001, the World Trade Center was bombed back in 1993. Maintenance worker William Rodriguez was also working at the World Trade Center in 1993. He would remember the 1993 incident years later, when he heard bombs in the building, on 9/11. This failed attempted false flag would be the prequel for 9/11.

Though this story fell silent, or was simply forgotten, it's important to refresh ourselves about false flag terror such as the WTC bombing of 1993. Paul Watson, once again, breaks down a summary of what led to green lighting this false flag operation. Once again, the information is nothing new.

“The first World Trade Center bombing was provocateured by the government. In 1993 the FBI planted their informant, Emad A. Salem, within a radical Arab group in New York led by Ramzi Yousef. Salem was ordered to encourage the group to carry out a bombing targeting the World Trade Center's Twin Towers.

Under the illusion that the project was a sting operation, Salem asked the FBI for harmless dummy explosives which he would use to assemble the bomb and then pass on to the group. At this point the FBI cut Salem out of the loop and provided the group with real explosives, leading to the attack on February 26 that killed six and injured over a thousand. The FBI's failure to

prevent the bombing was reported on by the New York Times in October 1993.” ⁽⁴³⁾

If the United States really wanted to capture Osama bin Laden after the 1993 World Trade Center bombing he was blamed for orchestrating, they had the perfect opportunity in March of 1996. Back then the Sudan government offered to hand over bin Laden to the United States. Sudan did not want Osama in their country at the time, being described, as Webster Griffin Tarpley writes, “as an embarrassment to the rulers of that country, General Bashir and Hassan Turabi.”

In his book, *9/11 Synthetic Terror: Made in USA*, Webster Griffin Tarpley writes that when Sudan made Secretary of State Madeline Albright the offer to deliver Osama bin Laden to the United States, “instead of gratefully accepting the extradition of the man who was already one of the world’s top terrorists,” Secretary Albright “chose this moment to provoke a new wave of tensions with Sudan, even contriving – no doubt as a clever diversion – to shut down the U.S. Embassy in Khartoum because of alleged terrorist threats.”

The deal was available to the United States “until May 1996” when bin Laden left Sudan under growing pressure and entered Afghanistan.

“The Sudanese offer was documented by Barton Gellman in the Washington Post soon after 9/11,” writes Tarpley. He paraphrases what Gellman wrote in the article, saying that through a back channel from the Sudanese President to the CIA, Sudan offered to “arrest Osama bin Laden and place him in Saudi custody, according to officials and former officials in all three countries.”

In the defense of the Clinton administration, Gellman adds, “Clinton administration struggled to find a way to accept the offer in secret contacts that stretched from a meeting at a Rosslyn hotel on March 3, 1996, to a fax that closed the door on the effort 10 weeks later.

Unable to persuade the Saudis to accept bin Laden, and lacking a case to indict him in US courts at the time, the Clinton administration finally gave up on the capture.” (44)

Vulgar Betrayal



The following is a summary of the account of FBI Special Agent Robert Wright. He was muzzled by his superiors when he said that, “Since August of 1999 I’ve been working to legally expose the very real and foreseeable Middle Eastern terrorist threats to American citizens at home and abroad. From 1993 to 1999, I was assigned to the Chicago divisions Counter Terrorism Task Force. The successful investigation, which was codenamed, **Vulgar Betrayal**, led to the June 1998 seizure of one-point-four million dollars in Middle Eastern terrorist funding. These funds were linked directly to Saudi businessman Yassin Qadi. On October 12th 2001, **Yassin Qadi was designated by the United States government as a financial supporter of Osama bin Laden.**”

October 12th, 2001? Judicial Watch reported that Wright said “that the FBI continues to dodge accountability and cover-up its negligence and dereliction of duty in pursuing terrorists who pose a direct threat to the United States.” That’s a big claim. Robert Wright wrote a book on the subject called *Fatal Betrayals of the Intelligence Mission*. So what’s inside this 500 page manuscript that the FBI doesn’t want the public to know? Well, for now we don’t know much, aside from his public statements. Since 2001 he has been trying to get clearance from the FBI to publish his book. He submitted the manuscript to the FBI for prepublication review.

Judicial Watch further makes it clear that “[Special Agent]

Wright is the only FBI agent to seize terrorist funds (over \$1.4 million) from U.S.-based Middle Eastern terrorists using federal civil forfeiture statutes, prior to the September 11th attacks. The original source of the funds was Yassin Qadi, a Saudi businessman, who is reportedly a financier of Osama bin Laden.”

We know that Special Agent Robert “Wright has repeatedly tried to lawfully expose the FBI’s incompetence and dereliction: 1) through FBI and Justice Department channels, 2) through individual Congressmen and Senators, 3) to the Joint Congressional Intelligence Committee and, 4) at a press conference held by his legal counsel, Larry Klayman, the Chairman of Judicial Watch, Inc., and co-counsel, David Schippers, Esq., of Schippers and Bailey of Chicago, IL.” And if you don’t know, now you know.

According to an investigation done by Fox News correspondent Carl Cameron, for Brit Hume’s television show on Fox News Channel, the FBI arrested or detained about 60 Israelis in the United States before September 11, 2001. “A handful of active Israeli military were detained, according to investigators who say some of the detainees also failed polygraph questions when asked about alleged surveillance activities against and in the United States.” He goes on to say that these investigators suspected these detainees may have gathered intelligence about the attacks in advance and not shared it.

Mike Rivero was interviewed for the Jason Bermas film, *Fabled Enemies*. So Mike talks about how the FBI quickly unraveled “the largest foreign spy ring ever uncovered inside the United States...even the Soviet Union had not been spying on the United States as much as the Israelis has been doing.”

Larry Klayman of Judicial Watch at a press conference said, “[FBI Special Agent Robert Wright] wanted to come forward long before 9/11. We were taking those steps, beginning last summer, to do that. The FBI had 30 days to allow that to occur. They violated their own regulations. They covered it up.”

Carl Cameron, reporting for Fox News, goes on to say that

the majority of those Israelis held and questioned “stated they served in military intelligence, electronic surveillance, intercept and/or explosive ordinance units.”

Mike Rivero, of WhatReallyHappened.com, was interviewed for the Jason Bermas film, *Fabled Enemies*, where he said, “So the FBI started to round up these spies. They started to arrest them very quietly. And they were about half way through this process of rounding up this spy ring when 9/11 happened.”

“I called the Attorney Generals office just days after 9/11,” Mr. Klayman continued at the press conference, “I said, Dave Schippers and I represent a Special Agent of the FBI Chicago field office, who has years of information about how the FBI did not do its job. Did not in any way investigate, in a meaningful way, money laundering in the United States. ‘*You’re now claiming you want to do this, I’d like to make him available to you, Attorney General Ashcroft.*’ And I was met with a response by Michael Chertoff, head of the criminal division, “*We’re tired of conspiracy theories.*””

Well I’m tired of people lying about factual information that points to conspiracy theories. Let the information speak for itself. Suppressing information is done so that the truth is never told in its full context. Why would anyone who wants real answers say what Chertoff said?

“We sit back and act like we can’t do anything,” said Jason Bermas. He understands that “inherently we have instincts,” and I hope you too understand that some people prey on those instincts to control and manipulate us. So *what do we do* to combat all this tyranny we have faced over the course of hundreds, perhaps thousands of years? According to his latest book, *American Conspiracies*, Governor Jesse Ventura thinks we should start by “demanding prosecution of the politicians who condoned torture on their lying road into Iraq.” He doesn’t stop there, saying that we also need a “legitimate investigation into what happened on September 11th, a tragedy that’s been used ever since to justify all the lies and undermine our democratic

freedom.”

I agree with that. It’s a good place to start and many have already taken up these causes, sacrificing everything they once thought the world was, in order to expose to others how the world really works, showing that this evil world is geared for certain people to rise and for certain people to make sure that others fail. I think by this point, it’s easy to understand that the republic is not what it once was. It’s time to wake up! This is our chance to take our country back, peacefully.

Knowledge wakes the sleeping person up from a reality that is not real. Knowledge, in the words of Jesse Ventura, forces “us to wake up and realize that we’re on the brink of losing everything the founders of our country stood for.”

“I am not sure now that Muslim terrorists carried out [the 9/11] attacks. There is evidence that the attacks were staged...But whether real or staged, the 9/11 attacks have served the United States and Western countries well. They have an excuse to mount attacks on the Muslim world.” - **Tun Dr Mahathir Mohamad** (former Prime Minister of Malaysia) (Asia One News)

The U.S. Government and high ranking officials claim there is no evidence of explosive devices used in the terror attack of 9/11. They refuse to look at the eyewitness testimony of firefighters, paramedics, and civilian employees like William Rodriguez – who heard, saw, and were injured by explosions on multiple levels of the World Trade Center. Why did George W. Bush specifically mention “explosive” devices in the World Trade Center, during a Rose Garden speech in 2006? The first time I heard this speech, I took it out of context. Let’s listen to what Bush said about plans to blow up the World Trade Center.



Bush told the crowd “the information that the CIA has obtained by questioning men like Khalid Sheikh Mohammed has provided valuable information and has helped disrupt terrorist plots including strikes within the United States. For example, Khalid Sheikh Mohammed described the design of plane attacks on buildings inside the U.S. and how operatives were directed to carry ‘em out. That is valuable information for those of us who had the responsibility to protect the American people. He told us the operatives had been instructed to ensure that the explosives went off at a high [point] – a point that was high enough to prevent people trapped above from escaping.”

Bush claims Khalid Sheikh Mohammed’s interrogation (torture) helped the CIA disrupt future plots including “plane attacks on buildings.” Yet he does not specifically mention the Twin Towers or 9/11. When he says that *operatives had been instructed to ensure that the explosives went off at a high [point] – a point that was high enough to prevent people trapped above from escaping*, is he describing future plans to blow up buildings, or is he referring to what happened on 9/11? I am not sure. Is this a cryptic message of some sort?

He clearly mentions plane attacks and explosives being used in buildings to keep people from getting out of the buildings, essentially trapping them inside. We do know that on 9/11 when the towers were struck, people exiting the buildings were told to go back to their offices. That would indicate either someone wanted to keep these innocent people inside the buildings, or they

didn't believe that the buildings would implode.

In conclusion, the 9/11 Nor-Cal Truth Alliance, Architects & Engineers for 9/11 Truth, We Are Change and other activist groups are moving mountains to get a new investigation into 9/11. In doing so, we are all hoping to get an initiative proposition on the ballot in California that would bring about a real independent investigation into 9/11. You can help. Join one of these groups or create your own in support of 9/11 truth.

9/11 truth is not just about 9/11/2001. This is just the beginning. Truth about 9/11 will bring about real change in this country. Truth about 9/11 will not and should not bring about violence on the part of the truth movement. If it does, you will know that the 9/11 Truth Movement has been infiltrated, just as Cass Sunstein and others have written papers about.

As long as this movement continues to abide by their mission statements and stays focused on a new investigation, the truth will become public knowledge. Unfortunately for the culprits and masterminds of the 9/11 attacks, that means jail time. For them, it is best to keep any information that contradicts the official 9/11 Commission Report classified. Thankfully, they couldn't cover up a mountain with a table cloth.

The 9/11 Truth Movement wins when the truth comes out. Thus, we have victories every day, while the liars and culprits watch their official story being chopped up into little pieces, ready to be scattered into a million pieces into the winds of reality.

We have already won.

AL QAEDA LEADER DINING AT THE PENTAGON AFTER 9/11

Based on an interview by the FBI that took place after the Fort Hood shooting in November 2009, Fox news is reporting they received "exclusive documents" that al-Qaeda leader, Anwar

al-Awlaki, “dined at the Pentagon just months after 9/11.”⁽⁴⁷⁾ This is all according to documents obtained by Fox News. Consider the source? Yes. Consider everything, and that will help you separate facts from fiction, in an unbiased manner.

What was he doing there and who did he meet with? According to Fox News, he was brought to the Pentagon as part of a military “outreach” that was “a push within the Defense Department to reach out to the Muslim community.” After a current Defense Department employee heard him speak, condemning al-Qaeda and the terror attacks, he was vetted by the proper authorities, Awlaki was “invited to and attended a luncheon at the Pentagon in the secretary of the Army’s Office of Government Counsel.”

Was he really vetted? Of the vetting process, a former high ranking FBI agent said, “They vetted people politically and showed indifference toward security and intelligence advice of others.” Awlaki was reportedly interviewed by the FBI four times, within a week, after the 9/11 attacks. He allegedly had ties to three of the Flight 93 hijackers, Nawaf al-Hazmi, Khalid al-Mihdhar and Hani Hanjour. Yet, he would still be allowed to enter the Pentagon just months after the terror attacks that claimed over 3,000 lives and promoted a war in Afghanistan and eventually helped sway public opinion to illegally invade Iraq.

“Former Army Secretary Tommy White, who led the Army in 2001, said he doesn’t have any recollection of the luncheon or any contact with Awlaki.” He adds that just because he didn’t know about it, doesn’t mean it didn’t happen. As we may know, compartmentalization is a key factor in false flag terror.

So how does a man who is on the “CIA kill or capture list” end up at the Pentagon months after 9/11? According to the report, “The Pentagon has offered no explanation of how a man, now on the CIA kills or capture list, ended up at a special lunch for Muslim outreach.”

Army spokesman, Thomas Collins, told Fox News, “The

Army has found no evidence that the Army either sponsored or participated in the event described in this report.” Collins also told them that the FBI documents that speak of “the Office of Government Council” should say “the Office of General Council.” Collins did say that he believed the meeting was sponsored by the office of the Secretary of Defense, where Donald Rumsfeld was Secretary of Defense at the time.

Fox News then asked a spokeswoman from the Pentagon about this and was basically told, “we’ll get back to you on that.”

The report concludes with a former high-ranking FBI agent telling Fox News, “At the time Awlaki went to lunch at the Pentagon, there was tremendous “arrogance” about the vetting process at the Pentagon.”

This FBI investigation is on-going. What the FBI knows at this point, we do not fully know. Nor do we have any explanation from the Pentagon or the CIA. Not that we should expect one without a court order.

Paul Watson, writing for Infowars.com takes it one step further, “American-born cleric Awlaki’s role as a key figure in almost every recent terror plot targeting the United States and Canada, coupled with his visit to the Pentagon, only confirms our long stated position that Awlaki is a chief terrorist patsy-handler for the CIA – he is the federal government’s premier false flag agent.” ⁽⁴⁸⁾

Awlaki has been reportedly linked to a shooting spree in Fort Hood Texas (November 2009), the Christmas day bombing attempt (December 2009), and a failed bombing in Times Square, New York, in May 2010. According to Fox News, “U.S. investigators say e-mails link him to the Army psychiatrist accused of last year’s shooting spree at the Fort Hood, Texas military base that killed 13 people. They also allege he helped prepare Nigerian Umar Farouk Abdulmutallab for the attempt to bomb an airliner over Detroit last Christmas and they link him to the failed bombing in New York City’s Times Square in May.” ⁽⁴⁹⁾

“Following the Fort Hood shooting,” writes Watson, “it

was also revealed that shooter Major Nidal Malik Hasan had been in contact with Awlaki before the rampage. Awlaki preached to both Hasan and the 9/11 hijackers at the Dar al-Hijrah mosque in Falls Church, Virginia in 2001.”

As for Awlaki being in contact with the Christmas day bomber? Watson explains that “the Delta Flight 253 incident was staged from start to finish. The US State Department allowed Abdulmutallab to board the plane, aided by a well-dressed Indian man, despite the fact that he was on a terror watch list and had no passport.”⁽⁵⁰⁾

Awlaki has been charged in Yemen with “plotting to kill foreigners and being a member of the terrorist group, al-Qaeda. Yemen has refused to hand him over to U.S. authorities, stating that since he is a Yemeni citizen, he must be tried there. The strangest thing may be that he is being tried as part of a trial against Hisham Assem. The report further explains that Assem, 19, denied killing a French man in an October 6th attack on an oil compound, where he worked as a security guard for the French engineering firm SPIE. Assem claimed he was “tortured and forced to give false confessions.”

Is it a coincidence that Awlaki is being tried for the first time in Yemen around the same time as the breaking news that he dined at the Pentagon two months after 9/11? Every false flag operation usually ends the same, kill the patsy, the lucky, the scapegoat, or whoever can connect the dots that would lead to a criminal case in a court of law. Cover up foot prints, erase evidence, classify what you can’t erase – and above all else – deny, deny, deny. As more evidence surfaces on You Tube and on-line, as well as through the alternative media, all the skeptics who said there were no explosives used on 9/11 should redact those statements and join the 9/11 Truth Movement’s quest for truth. If truth is the mortal enemy of lies, what does that make truth-seekers? NIST has a lot of explaining to do.

The 9/11 Commission Report is as inaccurate as the Warren Commission Report on JFK’s assassination. Both of these

reports have been thoroughly discredited, time and time again. Yet some people still believe the official stories. If they still believe the official stories after learning about all the evidence in this book, and elsewhere, that's their prerogative. I have been seeking truth my whole life and I will not stop until I am dead; and when I am dead, I shall know the complete truth. For now I am content to know that there is a lot of proof that shows 9/11 was an inside job.

We've Only Just Begun

In 2010, Jeff Becker ran for United States Senate in the state of West Virginia. Representing the Constitution party, Becker was successful in spreading 9/11 truth during a live debate, aired on C-Span. Though later mocked and ridiculed by meaningless blogs, his heroic efforts to ask common sense questions about 9/11 will be a part of history. When asked about the troop build up in Afghanistan, Becker was able to inform the public of some serious issues involving Afghanistan and why we went to war there. "We need to first take a look at what happened on 9/11. There were actually three buildings that collapsed on September 11th."

Being part of a national debate has many advantages, especially when you believe in 9/11 truth. What is 9/11 truth about? A big part of it is about questioning what happened on 9/11. Using logic and facts, the 9/11 Truth Movement has stood up against the lies of NIST, the 9/11 debunkers, public officials, media personalities, and anyone who thinks that 9/11 happened the way our government told us it happened. It's a lie.

Whether you believe our government did it on purpose or were accomplices after the fact is another issue. In order to prove that our government simply let it happen – as opposed to making it happen – one would have to show how al-Qaeda could get explosives into the World Trade Center towers and Building 7.

9/11 truth asks the questions that others will dare not ask. More so, we seek the truth about 9/11 – not our version of it. The facts are clear. If one person within the United States government helped al-Qaeda plant explosives into these buildings – that’s an inside job. So it’s not far-fetched to come to this conclusion.

Some people within the 9/11 Truth Movement will not go beyond the scope of 9/11 and who caused it, and why. They choose to stick to disproving the official story of 9/11. But where will that eventually lead them? It will lead them down the same road as people who understand that there is a new world order – a shadow government – in the form of world elite, kings and queens, and international bankers. So those who choose not to go too far down the rabbit hole will eventually join the rest of us truth seekers. I don’t understand what they’re waiting for.

It’s becoming mainstream news that there is a movement that cannot be defeated – since the truth is on the side of the 9/11 Truth Movement. The movement has professionals, scholars, intellectuals, celebrities, musicians, victims, family members of victims, eyewitnesses, and multiple activist groups all ready and waiting to debate NIST, Popular Mechanics, 9/11 Commission members, both former and current members of the United States Government, and anyone who thinks 9/11 was not an inside job. To prove an inside job, we only need to examine the facts that have been presented here. I welcome a debate on this issue with anyone who does not believe 9/11 was an inside job. Any time and any place (via skype?). I am not alone. There are many people who understand this truth – even if they don’t like it.

I wonder how viewers in the audience and viewers watching C-Span were thinking as Mr. Becker elaborated on what he meant when he said we have to first take a look at what happened on 9/11.

“Building 7 was two blocks away from the twin towers– and that’s important to consider because it was not rained on by any debris. It was just a 40-story building. And at 5 p.m. on 9/11, Jane Standley, reporter from the BBC was standing right in front,

at Ground Zero, and reported that Building 7 had collapsed, when in fact you could see it over her shoulder. And then, 20 minutes later, it did collapse. This is foreknowledge, and it needs to be investigated.”

“Additionally, Larry Silverstein, the owner of World Trade Center 7 complex, before 9/11 had taken out a multi-billion dollar insurance policy to protect his property against a terrorist attack. And then, in 2002, on a PBS station interview, he said that he gave the order to **“pull-it.”** Pull-it is a controlled demolition term. More evidence of foreknowledge. And these are facts, you can watch the interview, you can look at the BBC footage. How did the British know 20 minutes ahead of time that this was going to happen? This needs to be investigated, there is a preponderance of anomalies surrounding the events on 9/11. Over 1,000 degree’d-and-licensed Architects and Engineers have looked at the information, and there’s just too much information that doesn’t make sense with the official story. The only way for the official story to make sense is if the laws of physics had changed on that day. And I’m an engineer, and I can tell you that they did not.”

More and more people who run for office in this country are finding there is a vast audience who wants to know more about 9/11, as well as the surrounding mysteries and unanswered questions. As we head into the 10th anniversary of the 9/11 attacks, the Truth Movement is picking up steam each day. More research and activism is being done as a result of the absurd conclusions of the 9/11 Commission Report, the endless wars around the world, and the banker cartels that have bankrupted America. The Truth Movement is alive and kicking – and guess what? We’ve only just begun...

FALSE FLAG: IRAQ



Desert Storm

To support the 1991 invasion of Iraq, our government would try and pull at the heart-strings of the good citizens of this country. Saddam Hussein was told that the United States would not intervene if he invaded Kuwait. As soon as he did, we warned him to leave the country of Kuwait. President George H.W. Bush pulled at our hearts with the testimony of a young teenage girl from Kuwait. Behind a curtain, she told a United States Congressional caucus that while she worked at the al-Adnan hospital in Kuwait City, she witnessed Iraqi troops taking premature babies out of incubators, throwing them onto the cold floor to die.

It later turned out that this girl was the daughter of a Kuwaiti ambassador to the United States. The public relations firm, Hill & Knowlton were then accused of coaching this girl and several others. It has been reported that this firm received a multi-million dollar contract to help sell the war to the American people.

Similarly, to sell the Iraq invasion to the people of the

United States in 2003, the Downing Street Memo came into play. The Downing Street memo, ⁽¹⁾ is the official briefing from, then head of MI-6, Richard Dearlove to Prime Minister Tony Blair on July 23rd, 2002. This is well before the United States officially decided to invade Iraq in order to get rid of its weapons of mass-destruction program (WMD). This memo is significant because Dearlove explains, after meeting with members of the Bush administration, that “intelligence and facts were being fixed” to justify invading Iraq and the invasion would be “justified by the conjunction of terrorism and WMD.” ⁽²⁾ This is what happened – just as they wanted.

Plamegate

What was Robert Novak hoping to accomplish when he wrote the newspaper column entitled “Mission to Niger,” published on July 14, 2003? More so, what did it accomplish? To understand the question, we have to understand what Joseph Wilson wrote in his op-ed piece entitled “What I Didn’t Find in Africa,” published in the New York Times on July 6, 2003. ⁽³⁾ What Mr. Wilson didn’t find in Africa were “weapons of mass destruction.”

So why would the CIA, at the request of the White House, (presumably Karl Rove and Dick Cheney) send Mr. Wilson to find uranium yellow cake, then attack him and his wife, who was a “NOC” agent for the CIA, when no evidence of yellow cake sales to Iraq was found? “NOC” means “Non-official cover.”

They didn’t like what Mr. Wilson didn’t find in Africa. Worse, Bush’s 16 words speech were based on what Mr. Wilson didn’t find. Though the information about the uranium in Niger was taken out of an earlier speech Bush made in Cincinnati, it would be put back in to Bush’s State of the Union speech.

“Facing clear evidence of peril, we cannot wait for the

final proof, the smoking gun that could come in the form of a mushroom cloud” – **George W. Bush**, Cincinnati, Ohio October 2, 2002

If the yellow cake theory was not credible enough to be in a speech in Cincinnati, why was it credible enough to be in the State of the Union speech? Well, more people watch the State of the Union speech. Yet the evidence used to promote Bush’s 16 words, “The British government has learned that Saddam Hussein recently sought significant quantities of uranium from Africa,” did not change between the two speeches. The White House would later admit that “these sixteen words should never have been included.” Then they blamed it all on the CIA. These were the words that led us into the war in Iraq. The war of lies.

A classified 2002 National Intelligence Estimate report would be declassified in mid-2003. The report contained an opinion published by the U.S. Department of State that contradicted what the White House had been promoting to get us into the war of lies. State Department’s intelligence agency analysts concluded that the connection between Niger, Africa and Saddam Hussein was “highly suspect.” This was based on the French consortium that had maintained close control over the Nigerien uranium industry for years.

Joseph Wilson was sent to Niger in late 2002 based on inaccurate claims that Saddam Hussein was trying to buy yellow cake from Niger. He was sent because under George Bush Sr., Wilson was the Deputy Chief of Missions to the US Ambassador in Iraq in 1991. In the beginning of what became Operation Desert Storm, he was the last American diplomat to warn Saddam Hussein that he had to leave Kuwait.

Saddam Hussein responded by sending a note to the U.S. Embassy in Iraq, threatening to kill anyone harboring foreigners in Iraq. Mr. Wilson held a press conference, with a noose around his neck, stating that “if the choice is to allow American citizens to be taken hostage or to be executed, I will bring my own f---ing

rope.” Calling Hussein’s bluff, Wilson harbored more than 100 Americans at the embassy, before helping evacuate thousands of people, American and non-Americans, out of Iraq. He was hailed by George H.W. Bush for his heroism, being called a “true American hero.”

From 1992 to 1995 Wilson was posted to African countries, where he served as US Ambassador to Gabon and São Tomé and Príncipe. Before retiring in 1998 he was a special assistant to President Bill Clinton and a National Security Council Senior director for African Affairs, helping direct Africa policy. His credentials speak volumes to his credibility. So why didn’t anyone listen to him when he found no evidence that Saddam was trying to purchase uranium from Africa? He told them what they didn’t want to hear.

For that, it’s speculated that Robert Novak did a hit piece on Joe Wilson, and “outed” Wilson’s wife as a CIA agent. The July 14, 2003 piece Novak wrote claimed that Wilson’s wife sent Wilson to Niger, without high level CIA approval. Novak claimed CIA Director George Tenet knew nothing of Wilson’s trip to Niger.

Novak wrote: “Wilson never worked for the CIA, but his wife, Valerie Plame, is an agency operative on weapons of mass destruction. Two senior administration officials told me that Wilson’s wife suggested sending him to Niger to investigate the Italian report. The CIA says its counter-proliferation officials selected Wilson and asked his wife to contact him. “I will not answer any question about my wife,” Wilson told me.”⁽⁴⁾

For years, Valerie Plame Wilson, Joe’s wife, couldn’t defend herself without outing herself and endangering the lives of the people who she worked for and with. Robert Baer, retired CIA agent said that Novak’s piece and those like it put many people in jeopardy overseas, some fleeing for their lives. The real operations of finding weapons of mass destruction had been compromised at that point. The media spun the story for years, claiming that Valerie was not a covert agent. It wasn’t until

Valerie Plame took the stand before congress and set the record straight; stating under oath that she was a covert agent, an undercover agent whose status was classified, and that her boss General Hayden confirmed it.

On March 16, 2007, Valerie Plame was under oath to answer the question, “Did you send your husband to Niger?”

Valerie looked at the congress, and stated, “I did not recommend him. I did not suggest him. There was no nepotism involved. I did not have the authority.” That didn’t stop the media and congressional hitmen from continuing their assault on her. Some people still believe that Valerie Plame could send her husband to Niger without any higher-ups being involved...please. They tried to make her a scapegoat.

James Knodell was the Director of the Office of Security at the White House. His appearance under oath was met with resistance by the White House until subpoenas were threatened. Knodell testified that as far as he knew, and his records showed, there was zero interest from the White House in investigating who leaked Valerie Plame’s CIA status anytime after she was “outed.”

All of this chaos was caused because Joseph Wilson didn’t keep his mouth shut about what he didn’t find in Niger, Africa. When does telling the truth become a punishment? When the White House tries to create a war based on lies. This is why facts are so important. How many people are dying every day because of the 16 words that got us into this war? How many will continue to die because our president refuses to end this war? Who will be the last soldier to die in Iraq? Who will be the last Iraq war vet to kill themselves? Who will be the last soldier to have PTSD? Who will be the last soldier to awaken in a cold sweat, thinking they are back in Iraq, back in hell? Who will be the last person to be tortured in Iraq? Who will be the last innocent person to be killed in Iraq? Who will be the last person to be killed by friendly fire, an RPG missile, or an IED?

That all depends on who will be the first United States

President to send our troops home.

Media? What Media?!

Greg Mitchell, September 11, 2003 reported to the people, “Now, how much can we blame the media for this woeful misinformation? It’s not a minor question, since surveys also show that avenging the 9/11 attacks proved to be the single most important reason Americans backed President Bush in his war on Iraq earlier this year – and continue to support our presence in that country...Somehow the public doesn’t have its facts down yet, perhaps because many get most – or perhaps all – of their news from talk radio and gasbag TV shows that do little to promote the actual facts in this matter.”

“Our military has done everything that has been asked of them, the U.S. cannot accomplish anything further in Iraq militarily. It is time to bring them home.” – **Rep. John Murtha** (D-Pa.)

In an article for the New York Times, Mark Mazzetti wrote in 2006 that “as details emerge about the killings of Iraqi civilians in Haditha and Hamandiyah, it seems increasingly clear that some American troops have come to see the population itself as the enemy.” Imagine yourself living wherever you live now. Imagine a unit of combat soldiers who can kick in your door, search your private house and arrest anyone inside they deem a threat, or “aiding the enemy.” ⁽⁵⁾

How would your daily attitude be affected by such action? Especially if it happens on a routine basis, to you and your family, friends and associates. Understanding this scenario, you may understand why the United States is not welcome in foreign countries. No country wants to be occupied by another. No person wants their rights violated. When they are violated, people react

and things happen.

The senator from Nebraska Chuck Hagel told ABC in 2006 that the continuation of the Iraq War was “helping bankrupt this country...We didn’t think about any of that – and not just the high cost of lives and the continuation of that, but our standing in the world.”

Around this same time, the New York Times said “the Iraq debacle ought to serve as a humbling lesson for future generations of American leaders – although, if our leaders were capable of being humbled, they could have simply looked back to Vietnam.”

John Murtha was a congressman in the U.S. House of Representatives (D-Pa.). He was a marine during the 1950s and served in Vietnam, earning a Bronze Star. When he spoke out against the Iraq war in November of 2005, Vice President Cheney wasted no time trying to attack him, basically saying that those who opposed the war were unpatriotic. Murtha responded by saying, “I like guys who got five deferments and (have) never been there and send people to war, and then don’t like to hear suggestions about what needs to be done.”

I was home watching this conference live. It seemed like a turning point after the war fever and fear-mongering wore off. Murtha seemed genuine in his speech, and I could detect the emotions of sorrow in his voice each time it cracked. Yet it was the eyes that grabbed me, for in them I could see the hurt. This man had been briefed on what was going on in Iraq, and whatever he was shown, he wasn’t happy about it. He shared his feelings about President Bush, “the president said it’s tough to win a war. You know, it’s tough to *wage* a war...to wage this war is where the problem’s been.”

At this point in my life, the war was so depressing, as I just couldn’t shake the torturous feelings on both sides of the war. The people in Iraq, and the people in the military...their lives would never be the same. Their homes ruined, their people raped and tortured...American soldiers hands on the trigger, not knowing who the enemy is...every day and night fighting an

endless war, with no clear objective. A war based on lies!

I just couldn't stomach it anymore. Then Murtha spoke, and I knew that there were many people who felt the same way I did about the war...it was time to come home; before we lost more Americans than we lost on 9/11. Foolishly, people voted for Barack Obama, hoping he would bring us change. He did. He added more soldiers to a war he openly opposed. If that was Bush, there would have been outrage, but since it was the Democrats guy, since he was treated as a rock star that could do no wrong, no one cared that he was sending in more troops to die. Those who did care, those that do care, we just want our troops home, the permanent bases in Iraq closed, and the people who started this war prosecuted to the fullest extent of the law...so this never happens again.

Murtha pointed out that as long as the war seemed distant, as long as it didn't affect the average person, nothing was going to change. "This war needs to be personalized. As I said before, I have visited with the severely wounded of this war. They are suffering. Because we in congress are charged with sending our sons and daughters into battle, it is our responsibility, our obligation, to speak out for them...our military has done everything that has been asked of them, the U.S. cannot accomplish anything further in Iraq militarily. It is time to bring them home."

Bill O'Reilly went on ABC and proved to the world that he was just another bullying chicken-hawk, who wouldn't let the facts influence his opinion. So much for fair and balanced. Perhaps Colbert was right to copyright the phrase, "The No-Fact Zone," but there's little doubt the phrase was inspired by O'Reilly. The Fox entertainment host stuck his foot in his mouth when he said, "If the Americans go in and overthrow Saddam Hussein and it's clean, he has nothing, I will apologize to the nation, and I will not trust the Bush administration again, all right?" Sounds good to me.

Don't Forget

On March 17, 2003, President Bush gave Saddam Hussein 48 hours to leave the country, taking his two sons with him. The day before, Vice President Dick Cheney told *Meet the Press*, “We believe he has, in fact, reconstituted nuclear weapons.” The invasion began March 20th, 2003; if you don’t include the air strike on the Iraqi Presidential Palace on March 19th. Initially, there were four countries who invaded Iraq based on the lies of Bush’s 16 words, “The British Government has learned that Saddam Hussein recently sought significant quantities of uranium from Africa.” The United States had an estimated 248,000 troops, while the United Kingdom had 45,000. Australia had 2,000 troops, and Poland had a whopping 194 soldiers ready to fight in the illegal war.

Up until the time of this war, congress was the only governmental body who could officially declare war. By giving over the keys to the car to a dry drunk, President Bush, congress gave up their power, and ignored the constitution that they swore to uphold. Some congressional representatives did not support the war. Others would later agree that the war was a bad decision, but kept funding our troops to die anyways. That disgusted me then and it disgusts me now.

There is no good reason to keep fighting a criminal war. If you think the war was, is, or will be a necessary war, get your butt over there and fight in it! Perhaps then you will learn why wise people are reluctant to go to war and the foolish rush into violence...or send others to fight a war for them. Washington fought for what he believed in. Bush never fought in a war. Ever.

“It takes two to speak the truth. One to speak and the other to hear.” – **Henry David Thoreau**

The Sellout of Our Nation

Thanks Colin Powell for tricking me on national TV into thinking that Iraq was a threat that had to be dealt with immediately, or they were going to get us! Thanks for making me believe your phony drawings and paintings of trucks supposedly capable of carting WMDs across Iraq. I really appreciate the evil work you have done to my country. I hope you have to wake up every morning, look yourself in the mirror filled with shame. I hope you mentally feel every death, every injury, every rape, and every torture that has taken place since the invasion that you helped sponsor. I hope you are proud of the millions of lives you have helped ruin...for they are the millions of lives you could have helped save. Shame on you.

Shame on anyone who supports this war. Shame on me for once supporting it blindly. Do you, Mr. Powell, now wish you could go back in time and change the past? Perhaps you can't time travel, but you can tell the truth. The whole truth, and nothing but the truth about Iraq...so help you God.

How have we come to this? In the year 2000, Charley Hanley became a Pulitzer Prize winner. In late 2003, this special correspondent for the Associated Press wrote a piece that completely discredited Colin Powell's presentation to the United Nations, which Powell presented in February of 2003. Hanley said, "Powell said "most United States experts" believed aluminum tubes sought by Iraq were intended for use as centrifuge cylinders for enriching uranium for nuclear bombs." Hanley points out that this view, essentially created by the CIA, was not being shared by the State Department bureau and Energy Department experts.

"At two sites," wrote Hanley, "Powell said trucks were "decontamination vehicles" associated with chemical weapons." When these allegations were checked into, they turned out to be false. Powell's painting presentation convinced me, but only out of fear. When I examined the facts, that a painting is not proof of

his allegations, I began to think differently. But at the time, I wanted to believe Mr. Powell. I trusted him. I have learned my lesson.

“After the invasion,” Hanley continued, “U.S. authorities said they found two such truck trailers in Iraq, and the CIA concluded they were part of a bio-weapons production line. But no trace of biological agents was found on them, Iraqis said the equipment made hydrogen for weather balloons.”

Basically, almost everything Powell told the U.N. turned out to be fabricated or exaggerated. The evidence to these claims just wasn't there, but it was good enough for the media to call Powell's presentation a slam dunk. *Excuse me?* Did I miss something here? Hanley added that Powell said “Our conservative estimate is that Iraq today has a stockpile of between 100 and 500 tons of chemical-weapons agent.” To this day, there's been no report in Iraq of these allegations. Powell stepped down later. Perhaps it was the perfect opportunity to *spend time with his family*, as they say.

Weapons of Mass Destruction

The 60th annual black-and-tie dinner of the Radio and Television Correspondents Association took place on March 24th, 2004, at the Hilton Hotel. Bush was the main speaker in front of 1,500 people. At this point in time there were close to 500 American soldiers killed in his Iraq War. President Bush takes the stage and pokes fun of the reason that we had to get rid of Saddam Hussein, “Those weapons of mass destruction have got to be somewhere.” He checked the drapes nearby, looked under the papers on the podium, “Nope, no weapons over there.” “Maybe under here?” Though he couldn't find the weapons of mass destruction, he did find a photo of the Skull and Bones secret symbol. The joke was met with laughter by the media filled crowd. ⁽⁶⁾

As our soldiers continued to fight a war based on lies, our leaders back home were having a good dinner, a good laugh, and another American kiss-ass session in the history of our country. There is absolutely nothing funny about encouraging delusional antics. Overall, the tasteless jokes by Bush were inappropriate.

More so, the people in the audience who responded with laughter should put themselves in the shoes of a fallen soldiers loved one. Our media has a responsibility to report real news. They have a responsibility to question trivial actions made by a United States President. Those in the media circles who laughed that night should be ashamed of themselves. Aside from the thousands of soldiers we lost at that time, what about the unnumbered amount of innocent Iraqis affected by our unwarranted invasion?

Bush

“A delusional leader.” In late October of 2006, Bush met with a group of conservative news columnists. During the meeting, Bush gave General John Abizaid credit for the propaganda slogan, “If we leave [Iraq], they will follow us here.” How many times have you heard this argument? If you were informed during the Vietnam War, this pattern might seem familiar. For me, when I first heard this slogan, I thought, “Yeah that makes sense.” Most propaganda does make sense in a simplistic way. Yet, when you analyze the consequences of leaving Iraq **today**, you may realize it’s not as simple as “if we leave, they will follow us here.”

Somehow, with a straight face, Bush told the columnists, “I believe when you get attacked and somebody declares war on you, you fight back. And that’s what we’re doing.” There was no counter to his statement. Not one of the columnists brought up the fact that Iraq did not attack us. We attacked them. Did these columnists feel the same way as Bush? Where was the factual

data to suggest that Osama bin Laden and Saddam Hussein were working together? Osama allegedly attacks the United States of America, and America responds by attacking Iraq? But of course, Bush was the man who told a reporter he doesn't think too much about Osama or where he is. He was more concerned with Saddam Hussein and invading Iraq. Why?

How To End This War?

"More than 300 U.S. soldiers have died in the war in Afghanistan since May 15, 2009, the day when the first major wave of new troops ordered by President Barack Obama arrived in the country," reads the opening paragraph for the article written by Edwin Mora. The article, titled, *Third of All U.S. Casualties in Eight-Year Afghan War Have Occurred Since Obama Ordered Escalation*, is an article that should be used as a "weapon of words" to remind people that we are still involved in a senseless war, even though we have a new president. What has really changed?

When people voted Barack Obama into office, how much time were they planning on giving this man in order for him to show the United States that 'the old president is not like the new one?' Mora, writing for CNS News, on February 24, 2010, in the article makes it known that "of the 308 soldiers who have died since mid-May 2009, 287 were killed by enemy action." ⁽⁷⁾ I stand by the phrase I have heard echoed since the beginning of this war, "One death is one too many."

I also maintain that anyone who agrees that we should be over there in Iraq and Afghanistan should join up and fight the good cause; if they truly believe that. The most common argument I get is, "well, we can't cut and run." To them I say, "Then go sign up." Join in the war if you truly believe it's the right thing to do, even if you believe that we have to stay there now. "Now?" How long is now to the soldiers who are over there

fighting for nothing? It's an eternity to them. It's ridiculous. We can't bring them all home today?

We can start bringing them home today. If a president can make an illegal executive order and push the Patriot Act through congress, he can make another executive order stating flatly, "Our troops are coming home today." American patriots always claim that America can do whatever it wants, yet we can't bring our troops home from an illegal war? Or two? I'm not buying that argument.

It's easy to say, "We can't cut and run" from behind the warmth of America. Yet to say we have to leave Iraq puts one in an unpatriotic category – with claims that we who want to leave Iraq are endangering our troops. They are in danger now! They will be in more danger every day they remain there. A war based on lies cannot be justified. So let's take them out of danger by bringing them home. To anyone who thinks we can't just leave Iraq, I spit out the Obama campaign slogan, "Yes we can."

When asked by CNN about Barack Obama and John S. McCain, during the 2008 presidential election, Congressman Ron Paul answered, "Their foreign policies are identical...They want more troops in Afghanistan. They want to send more support to Georgia and protect the oil line there. Neither one says bring home the troops from Iraq from the bases – you know the bases are going to stay there, the embassy as big as the Vatican, that's going to remain. So there foreign policies are exactly the same. They're both very, very aggressive with Iran. So I would say there's no difference."

On September 2, 2008 Ron Paul spoke in front of a crowd of 15,000 people from all over the country at the Target Center in Minneapolis. The "rally for the republic" was made possible when Ron Paul was told that his access and participation in the Republican National Convention would be limited. "I can come to the floor (of the RNC convention) but I can't bring my staff. I must be chaperoned by an RNC staff member at all times."

Held as a counter convention to the RNC, the rally for the

republic would remind me that it is time for America to return to its roots. Hearing Paul speak energized me. “The fruits of your labor belong to you and not to the government,” said Paul to a thunderous crowd. “Naming a bill ‘the Patriot Act’ and voting for it doesn’t make you a patriot.”

Support our troops. Let them be able to speak their mind, whether ‘officially’ in the military or not. The idea that we can’t speak out against our president because he’s our boss is (in my opinion) a very secretive form of brainwashing (we are to respect the Office of the President, not necessarily the man). It teaches our troops not to ask questions, to kill because you are told to, and to stand up for what the president thinks is right, not for what you think is right.

What kind of support do we give our troops, not just in “a time of war,” or a real war (World War I and World War II), but also after they come home. Stop cutting the veterans benefits. That is supporting the troops. Stop having our troops train mercenaries like ‘Black Water’ who once trained by US soldiers, take their jobs and get paid a whole lot more. Our troops protect these men, putting themselves in harms way, making only a third of what mercenaries and contractors make.

“Support our troops” means nothing if it means **“Stay the course.”**

I cannot speak for the soldiers in Iraq and I have never served in the military. I know some people who would say that I cannot have a knowledgeable opinion on these matters. To them I would say that I have never been to the moon, but after doing extensive research, I can understand the facts about the moon, what we know for certain and what we can speculate on.

“For 2 years now, the White House has not been forthcoming about the war in Iraq,” says Rep. Diane Watson from California. She refers directly to Joe Wilson and the consequences of outing a CIA operative, the NOC agent, Valerie Plame. Her time quickly expires after her comments.

“Oh, I don’t get five minutes?” she seems a bit surprised

at the short span of time given to her. She gets an additional four minutes after a short discussion. She points out how Bush said he'd fire someone for leaking the name of Valerie Plame Wilson, only to change that statement to he'd fire someone if someone is convicted. She then quotes Bush Sr. and his thoughts about someone who outs a CIA agent. Bush Sr. is not as forgiving as his son, though he wasn't put to the test so severely.

This was one of the turning points for me. This was the pill that forced me to journey down the rabbit hole, never to return to the world I once knew. Anyone familiar with this story (***Plamegate***) knows what I am talking about. From the beginning, this was a controlled demolition of its own. Outing a CIA covert agent is a serious offense, for outing a CIA agent is treason.

Ask former CIA agents and analysts like Ray McGovern (because those employed by The CIA cannot or will not speak up) how many lives were possibly lost when Valerie was outed? How many people were forced into hiding because of this ultimate smear campaign against her and her husband Joseph Wilson? What was Valerie Plame working on? What was her assignment? It was to find out about ***Weapons of Mass Destruction***. Unfortunately, her husband did not find the information that Vice President Dick Cheney was looking for. For his efforts, Joe Wilson was smeared to death. Yet being the great American he is, he stood in the face of the smear campaign, and wrote the book, *"The Politics of Truth."*

After reading his book, I began to look behind the curtain and see who is pulling the strings of this country and the entire world. It changed my life forever. Joe Wilson stood up and sacrificed himself because he knew that the Bush Administration had lied about their reasoning for going to war with Iraq.

16 Words

“The British Government has learned that Saddam Hussein recently sought significant quantities of Uranium from Africa.” – **President George W. Bush**, during his January 28th State of the Union Address.

The famous “sixteen words” will forever be placed in the history books, whether people wish to recognize this or not. Those words have killed over 4,000 of our troops, injured possibly hundreds of thousands and have caused the death of perhaps millions of Iraqi citizens who breathe the same air as we do.

A straw man might perhaps be someone like Noam Chomsky. A man who acts like he’s for the people, for freedom of speech and then calls conspiracy theorists out of touch. He may be there as a gate keeper, to keep the liberals in line, making sure they don’t cross over to the side that also believes that JFK and RFK were not killed by a lone gunman. These are some of the most dangerous people – and a continual threat to truth.

Bill Clinton does not believe that 9/11 was an inside job. Fair enough. But he goes further to slander those who do. Thus a smear campaign has begun. Blind and loyal Clinton followers will do the same, turning Bill Clinton into an Icon; then those in love with the idea of Bill Clinton will never question the words he says. Therefore how easily it is for Clinton to lead the sheep as he wishes. For these same people would probably follow him if he were to say that 9/11 was an inside job.

“How dare you,” Clinton said to someone who asked about 9/11 truth.

How dare you sir. How dare you ignore the physical evidence that is backed up with science, physics, and eye-witness testimony from firefighters, maintenance workers, police, EMTs, and bystanders. That doesn’t include the strange events surrounding the alleged 19 hijackers and the attacks at the

Pentagon and in Shanksville Pennsylvania (Flight 93). Even more evidence is coming out as this book is being made. The international Center for 9/11 Studies sued NIST to get them to release four terabits of information that heavily include evidence that explosives were used on 9/11 to bring the WTC towers down.

That information will only prove what you have read, and what you will read in the future. The truth is the truth. I just go where it takes me.

Mr. Clinton has never presented any facts to prove the 9/11 Truth Movement wrong. Such an intellectual person should be able to have a real debate with someone from the 9/11 Truth Movement. So right here and now I am challenging Bill Clinton to debate me on 9/11. Any time, any place.

I doubt he will. Then again I doubt he would debate anyone who represents the Truth Movement. Bill Clinton, I have a dream too. That one day you will be revealed for the real straw man you are. At the highest ranks, there is very little difference between democrats and republicans. I realize that now. Over the years, many people have tried to convince me of this. To those people I apologize. They are right; I was wrong, dead wrong.

There is very little difference between a *neocon* (John McCain) and a *neoliberal* (Hillary Clinton). Once we see this fact, we will realize we need a third party. For in reality we have one party with many factions, faces and agendas that do not include the vast majority of the American people, or the good will towards mankind.

So in addition to my challenge to Bill Clinton, I would also advocate the Independent Presidential Ticket should have Ron Paul and Jesse Ventura on it. These are two men who love this country and have been on the inside of government at state and national levels. They know what needs to be fixed, exposed, and abolished. I'd like to see them run for President and Vice President in the 2012 Presidential Elections.

“Facing clear evidence of peril, we cannot wait for the

final proof, the smoking gun that could come in the form of a mushroom cloud” – **George W. Bush**, Cincinnati, Ohio October 2, 2002

Joe Wilson is the guy who was sent to Niger, Africa through the CIA by “someone” in Vice President’s Cheney’s Office. If you are familiar with the name Scooter Libby, then you have probably already read Mr. Wilson’s article from the New York Times. If not, Mr. Wilson, (who had been an Ambassador to Africa under President Clinton and was the last American to speak to Saddam Hussein before the Gulf War in the early 90’s under George Bush Sr.), was sent to Niger to report his findings on the allegation that Saddam Hussein was trying to acquire the means to create weapons of mass destruction; basically, to create a nuclear bomb.

So during the January 28th 2003 State of the Union address, President Bush told the nation, the world watching, that “The British Government has learned that Saddam Hussein recently sought significant quantities of Uranium from Africa.” These allegations later proved to be false; thanks to Mr. Wilson who was sent to investigate in Niger.

Mr. Wilson already knew people in Africa and was welcomed when he arrived. He found nothing to prove Mr. Cheney’s theory. In fact, he found evidence to prove the opposite. Still, his findings were used by the President of the United States to further stir up allegations against Saddam Hussein. Worst of all, the President lied to the American people on national television during his 2003 State of the Union Address.

He said the famous 16 words in which he claimed Saddam Hussein was trying to buy Yellowcake Uranium (for WMDs) from Africa. He lied to us plain and simple, even after The CIA said to pull the 16 words out of the speech. The 16 words were not credible to the CIA. Yet when the smoke cleared it was the CIA who would be to blame along with Mr. Wilson and his wife, Valerie Plame Wilson, who worked as a Covert CIA agent, a

NOC agent.

Even worse is the fact that most people inside the United States don't know this. I hope you will research this now, or ask questions to whom you see as a credible person. Maybe they don't know either. Try doing a Google search on your computer. You may be very surprised at what you find. Start with Mr. Wilson's article in The New York Times titled, "What I didn't find in Africa." Then go see the 2010 movie about this, "Fair Game," starring Sean Penn and Naomi Watts.



Torture

"Waterboarding is torture...[no one is] above the law...we need to look forward as opposed to looking backward." President-

elect Obama told George Stephanopoulos, January 11, 2009 ⁽⁸⁾

“Let’s understand why the president wants to move forward,” Jesse Ventura beings to explain to Alex Jones, “because the democrats are involved too. Now maybe they didn’t order it, but in my opinion, they certainly knew what [was] going on and they didn’t step forward...so they condoned it and went along with it. That’s why they don’t wanna continue with it. Whenever the government tells you it’s time to move on, that means that both parties are involved and both of them did something wrong. They don’t want you to know about it, so they want you to move on...in light of the fact that it’s basically all democrats and republicans in the congress and everywhere out there, they’re gonna move on and we’ll be left like we always are, yelling out, ‘Where’s justice?’”

“No good intelligence is going to come from abusive practices. I think history tells us that. I think the empirical evidence of the last five years, hard years, tells us that.” – **Gen. John Kimmons** (head of U.S. Army Intelligence, Sept. 6, 2006) ⁽⁹⁾

To this, former CIA analyst Ray McGovern told *Consortium News*, (as reported on January 16, 2009) “Chalk it up to my bias – and my experience as an Army intelligence officer – but I’ll take Kimmons’s word over any blue-suited desk jockey – no matter how many stars on the shoulder of the latter.” ⁽¹⁰⁾

Around 2009, National Intelligence Director Mike McConnell told Lawrence Wright of the *New Yorker* magazine, “Whether it is torture by anybody else’s definition, for me it would be torture...If it is ever determined to be torture, there will be a huge penalty to be paid for anyone engaging in it.”

“It is more difficult than I think a lot of people realize...Part of the challenge that you have is that you have a bunch of folks that have been detained, many of whom may be very dangerous who have not been put on trial or have not gone

through some adjudication. And some of the evidence against them may be tainted even though it's true. And so how to balance creating a process that adheres to rule of law, habeas corpus, basic principles of Anglo-American legal system, by doing it in a way that doesn't result in releasing people who are intent on blowing us up." Barack Obama told Mary Bruce of ABC News as reported on January 12, 2009, when discussing why he won't immediately close Guantanamo Bay torture center, I mean, detention center for suspected terrorists.

As long as activists like Cindy Sheehan, We are Change, Mark Dice (Resistance Manifesto) and other 'real' watchdog groups keep putting pressure on our government to close this hell hole, we have not lost. Unfortunately, that means very little to the people inside the torture center; most of these people have not been formally charged with anything. It is us, the United States, who is breaking the rules of the Geneva Convention.

Thus, by breaking these rules, the U.S. Government has put our troops in more danger, should they be caught behind enemy lines. Torture is very contagious. As one superpower uses it and feels no repercussions, why wouldn't other powers on the global stage feel the same way? Monkey see, monkey do.

"For a long time the last refuge of scoundrels was Patriotism. Now it's 'the war on terror.'" – **Norman Soloman** ⁽¹¹⁾

For anyone to use the tragic events of September 11th for political means or as a tool for deception or propaganda is not only insulting to the victims, their families, the firefighters, the police, the first responders, and the brave people who tried to help others, but it's very insulting to the intelligence of the country. It shows how little these shadow governments respect us normal human beings. Don't they see that everything in this world is temporary?

Why don't they realize that there is more to life than power and destruction? We should pity these people to some degree. I

know it's easy for me to say that, but looking at it from a spiritual perspective I can only feel sorry for them. It's like the kid who gets beat up by his father his whole life. What does he do when he grows up? He beats on his kid, ad so on and so on. Well, somewhere down the family line, someone has to say "enough is enough." America has been beat on and beat on.

Now we turn around and force everyone else to feel the pain we are gong through, but at a much more brutal level than we did. Now we see false flags taking place all over the world. As we explore and research history, we find that this has been happening for quite some time, perhaps since the beginning of time. Well for me, it's enough. I cannot cower in a corner and wait for the calvary to arrive. We are the calvary. We are the ones who must pick up the ball and run with it. Then we must pass it down to our children, ensuring they never forget what happened that day and what a false flag operation is and why it is wrong!

If someone punches you, do you punch him back? Of course, it's an instinct for survival. Still, just because you punch him back doesn't make you any less wrong than the person who punched you first. If you are a Christian, you should already know this. It's easy to say, but it's hard to follow right? Just make sure that after you punch him back, and its days later...make sure that you recognize that punching someone in the face will change nothing. It only creates a problem on top of another problem. Pretty soon, no one knows where the problem began; thus, no one can solve the initial problem.

We have piled feuds on top of feuds on top of feuds. So what do we have? More feuds being created as violence spreads across the world. Pretty soon, no one cares how the problem started; they just want to *wipe out* the other side. Any Christian who calls for, or tries to, justify the murder or death of anyone should be ashamed of themselves. That doesn't mean let someone kill you or hurt someone else. People can't tell me they follow God's law (the Bible) and tell me how God interprets "killing" vs. "murder." That's for God to decide.

They may have become the very thing they hate the most...for if the devil loves when we kill each other, who does a murderer serve? God or Satan?

Seek wisdom by gaining knowledge, being merciful towards others, caring for others and doing for others. Don't worry about what other people think about you, you can't change that. Trust me; you will only spin your wheels in circles trying to convince someone of something they don't want to believe. Still, when they challenge you, stay strong, to the point, and carry the most important thing of all...factual evidence. The rest is in the eye of the beholder.

“Torture is what interrogators use when they desire a particular answer; it’s unreliable and therefore not recommended in cases where the truth is desired.” – **Eric N. Golub**

“...Why were these men dressed as Mehdi Army?”

In 2004, President Jimmy Carter basically told *the London Guardian* newspaper that President Bush exploited the 9/11 attacks and that the press had not held him to account. “The basic reason is that our country suffered, in 9/11, a terrible and shocking attack ... and George Bush has been adroit at exploiting that attack, and he has elevated himself, in the consciousness of many Americans, to a heroic commander in chief, fighting a global threat against America...He’s repeatedly played that card, and to some degree quite successfully. I think that success has dissipated.” ⁽¹²⁾

Originally reported in the Times and other news outlets like The Socialist Worker Online (September 24, 2005, issue 1969), two British troops were caught and arrested by Iraqi police; accusing British Special Forces of planning a terrorist attack in the city of Basra, Iraq. The two soldiers were reportedly disguised as members of the Mehdi Army, a militia under the leadership of the Shia cleric, Moqtada al-Sadr. This according to

what Sheikh Hassan al-Zarqani, a spokesperson for rebel Shia cleric Moqtada al-Sadr, told Socialist Worker: ⁽¹³⁾

“We called a protest outside the mayor’s office on Monday demanding the Sheikh be released,” Sheikh Hassan said. “This protest was peaceful...But events in our city took a sinister turn when the police tried to stop two men dressed as members of the Mehdi Army driving near the protest. The men opened fire on the police and passers-by. After a car chase they were arrested...What our police found in their car was very disturbing – weapons, explosives and a remote control detonator...These are the weapons of terrorists. We believe these soldiers were planning an attack on a market or other civilian targets, and thanks be to God they were stopped and countless lives were saved...The two men were taken to the police station to answer questions about their activities. That afternoon the British army came in tanks and armored cars demanding the two be released...The police refused as they [two British soldiers detained] were considered to be planning terrorist attacks, and as they were disguised as members of the Mehdi Army, the police wanted to know who their target was...Thousands of people gathered to defend the police station. British troops opened fire and the crowds responded with stones and firebombs...”

“...Why were these men dressed as Mehdi Army?” Sheikh Hassan said. “Why were they carrying explosives and where were they planning to detonate their bomb?” he continued. “Were they planning an outrage so that they could create tensions with other communities? Were they going to kill innocent people to put the blame on al-Qaeda, who do not have any support in our city...The soldiers drove a tank into the police station and threatened to kill the police officers if they did not hand over the two terrorists. It is only then, to save any further loss of life, that the men were released...We have only the warmest regards for the British people, who have protested in their tens of thousands against the occupation of our country. We fear that the British government plans to send more troops. We appeal to the British people to

oppose this as it can only deepen our problems.” (additional research from the book – “Towers of Deception” by Barry Zwicker)

I remember hearing this story briefly on the radio back in 2005. On October 15th, the British government formally apologized to the Iraqi government over mistakes made by their army unit which stormed the Basra police station. They never mentioned what became of the two SAS British soldiers. There has been no further investigation.

It has been reported that British Army Colonel Frank Kitson is mostly responsible for creating what is known as the British Army ‘counter-insurgency’ playbook. He led many subversive operations against the Mau-Mau in Kenya during the 1950’s and is linked to false flag operations conducted through British SAS moles that were implanted into the Irish Republican Army in Ireland (IRA) during the 1970’s.

I had to reread the title before showing it to a friend, “*Two British Soldiers Busted Disguised As Terrorists.*”

When I mentioned this false flag Iraq scenario to a U.S. veteran, Mathew Onstad who was stationed in Iraq, he was shocked. He’s the same guy I interviewed for this book. He probably thought I was full of crap until I showed him the story written in Barry Zwicker’s book, *Towers of Deception*, and how the British troops, with their tank, rammed the Iraq prison and got their soldiers back, and also freed a lot of other prisoners in the process. I encouraged him to Google the story. I don’t know if he ever did. But I think he believes me.

One day we will know more of the truth. All we need is the right people in the right offices of congress and high political places of power throughout this country. If there is a country wide movement, we may push a few blocks off of the secret vault that lives in the world of “classified.”

“...Get the cabal who engineered 9/11 for imperialist and plutocratic reasons stopped before they do still more damage to

our country and our planet.” – **David Ray Griffin**

If this story is accurate (false flag Iraq), then something should be done to ensure that this type of incident cannot happen again. We need to show that there will be consequences for such treasonous actions or it will continue to happen over and over. How each person chooses to fight will probably be different.

Suicide

Josh Barber was a former combat soldier, who committed suicide outside of an Army Hospital. Kelly Barber, Josh’s wife, spoke out about her husband’s tragic death saying, “My husband fell through the cracks...My husband’s death shouldn’t go in vain.”

As I did my daily search for news, I came across this sad story that is becoming more common each year. As I read at Infowars. com, which picked up the story from USA TODAY:

The Marine Corps reported 41 actual or suspected suicides in 2008, a 20% increase over 33 in 2007. In 2007, the Army counted 115 suicides, the most since tracking began in 1980. By October 2008, that record had been surpassed with 117 soldier suicides. Final numbers for 2008 have not been released. Suicides among Iraq and Afghanistan veterans doubled from 52 in 2004 to 110 in 2006, the latest statistics available, according to the Department of Veterans Affairs (VA).

“There’s things that go on over there you’d never believe,” Barber told one of his best friends, Justin Haelle, during a trip home in 2005, “things I’ll never be able to tell Kelly about.” ⁽¹⁴⁾

There’s something wrong in America when we have two unjustified wars and force our troops to do our dirty work, while

we sit behind a desk drinking coffee and wine. I feel so guilty right now. I know that on some level this is my fault. I feel it is all of our faults. We have lost our way in America. The economy is at an all time low. Gas is at an all time high, and yet soldiers like Mr. Barber fall through the cracks of society every day. What can I do to change this? As of this writing, it appears I can do nothing. That is, unless I pray and let God lead to me to wherever I should go. This information does not come across my desk so I can just ignore it or put it aside. There is always something I can do. Sometimes it's as simple as spreading the word about information people should know about.

“We’ve had people brought into the V.A., turned away, who have committed suicide after coming back from the war with post-traumatic stress disorder. We’ve had people redeployed to Iraq, even after they were diagnosed with post-traumatic stress disorder. We have 300,000 Iraq and Afghanistan war veterans coming home with traumatic brain injury, physical brain damage. We have 300,000 Iraq and Afghanistan war veterans who have filed disability claims with the federal government...On every night, 200,000 people who have put on the uniform and served this country sleep homeless on the streets,” Aaron Glantz, (a journalist who has been covering the stories of US military vets returning from Iraq and Afghanistan) tells Amy Goodman of *Democracy Now*.

Maybe people don’t want to know. Still, in my opinion, they should know. That does not mean that I can force this knowledge down people’s throats. I will wait for an opportunity to share this information, or any information, at the proper time and place. I will hold this information for those who want to know or seem interested in it. When I feel them shutting down (being extremely quiet or defensive) I will have to learn to stop at that point. It won’t be easy, for I am not perfect. My flaws shine like the rays of the sun, for all to see. God has been good to me and has blessed me.

That is why I feel guilty when I see those around me who

are not as fortunate as I am. As God has shown love for me, I must in-turn show love to others. Frankly, the soldiers of our country deserve better treatment. As I discussed with Pavel Kulikov, soldiers returning from Iraq or anywhere else should have the resources they need to further their life once they have fulfilled their military obligations. Until Pavel said this, I thought it was common sense. Then I began to realize that he was saying this because we do not have the available resources for our veterans. Why not?

What do we expect them to do when they return home? It's hard to believe that anyone going into the military will come out the same. For better or for worse, it is my opinion that the service changes you. It's just my opinion, but I plan on asking every soldier I can if they are different now that they're out of the service. Of course, those who have seen combat and those who have not may have very different opinions on this subject. We'll see.

“Imagine that you come home from Iraq with post-traumatic stress disorder, a mental wound, or traumatic brain injury, physical brain damage often caused by a roadside bomb. The first thing that you have to do just to get in the door at the VA is to fill out a twenty-six-page form where you substantiate exactly how you were wounded, where you get letters of support from your battle buddies, from your commanders. You subpoena your own Army records, often with the help of your congressperson. And you present to the [Veterans Affairs] a gigantic claim folder, which they then sit on for an extended period of time...just to get in the door. So we take our veterans when they're most wounded and most vulnerable and exploit them by making them fill out a mound of paperwork just to get in the door.” – **Arron Glantz** (on *Democracy Now*) ⁽¹⁵⁾

The true number of incidences of suicides among military veterans is not known, according to a report in 2009 by the Congressional Research Service. Based on numbers from the

Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, the VA estimates that 18 veterans a day – or 6,500 a year – take their lives, but that number includes vets from all previous wars. ⁽¹⁶⁾

It just gets worse and worse every year. I was listening to the radio and it was mentioned that out of every 100,000 arrests (roughly) one of these people will die due to tazer use. They were using this statistic to promote the use of tazers. What a bizarre thing to do. As far as I am concerned, one death due to tazers is one too many. I feel the same about these soldiers dying, not only in time of war, but when they return home. They don't seem to be getting proper training on the transitional phase from military life into civilian life.

How much longer are we going to let that be the case? As with most activism, it's usually those who are most affected by the problem that take to the streets, knock on the doors of congress for help and support, and bring about change – It's not a president. 18 veterans taking their life in one day should be grounds for some change in the way we take care of our soldiers when they return home. This problem can't be solved overnight, but it can be lessened – we can at least try to lessen it, ok?

I do not believe that George Bush and his 'supporters' of this incredibly stupid war support the troops. I believe they support what the troops can do for them, in particular carrying on with the mission. They support the troops as a whole, as an object, but not individually.

Individually, our government as a whole has shown little to no evidence that they support the people who they call 'troops.' If they care about these people as individuals, then perhaps they wouldn't be so quick to jump into other countries and to falsely and illegally democratize other nations.

To be blunter, you could view *the relationship between the United States and the countries we have permanent bases in* as you would view the relationship between a full glass of water and a straw. These other countries are the glass and America is the straw. What America does is suck all of the water out of the glass,

and once it's empty, we move on to the next cup, doing the same thing to another country.

People who really support the troops know what the troops go through in a time of war and are hesitant to send our countrymen to invade another country. They realize the stress and shell-shock that our past veterans have suffered in the name of "democracy" and "freedom" and don't want future generations to go through that again.

The reason why we have so many troops spread out across the world is because we have 'special interests' all over this planet. The powers that be aren't thinking of this country first, they're thinking on a global scale; which is something George Washington and other founding fathers warned against in the early days of colonial America. Capitalism, stock markets and banks have always been a big threat to liberty and freedom.

Suicide is a delicate issue and each person should have the freedom to have their own opinion on this issue. I think we all can agree that we don't want our soldiers, past, present and future, to commit suicide. I don't want anyone to commit suicide. In my opinion, real Christians, Muslims, Jewish, and other peoples of faith do not do such actions.

If I want to make Muslims look bad, I dress up as Muslims, create a Radical sect of this religion and train pupils to blow themselves up. Thus, people are given a "false" perception of what a Christian or Muslim really is. The devil likes that. It aids evil. So we must try to be against it. Living for God, I can never take my own life. It's not for me to say what happens to someone who does, only God truly knows the answer (in my opinion).



Cindy Sheehan

I have always been a fan of Cindy Sheehan. I wish I could have moved to San Francisco just so I could vote for her when she ran against Nancy Pelosi in 2008. Anyone who wants to start a grassroots movement could learn a few tips from her. Cindy became an activist after a confrontation with George W. Bush. She wanted answers about the war and the reason why her son died. We all do. She has been called to activism and continues to do so, having successfully landed a Sunday radio show, *Cindy Sheehan's Soapbox* here in the bay area and online. Cindy Sheehan's Soapbox then landed a radio gig in Dallas Texas. Go, Cindy, go!

I decided to write an email to her and ask her the question that was on my mind. Never did I expect an answer. Most people I write to, asking this question, either give me a pre-programmed response, or don't even bother to write back. She was the first to give a real response to my real question.

Dear Cindy Sheehan,

We here in the bay area are so excited that you did so well against Nancy Pelosi. As someone who has several cousins returning from Iraq, I share a lot of your concerns, not only for our state, but for our country. This is my question; do you believe that the official 9/11 Commission Report should be re-evaluated?

**Greg Fernandez Jr.
Castro Valley, California**

Well, it didn't take long for Cindy to answer my question. She wrote back to me and then presented my question on-air during her debut show. Boy was I presently surprised.

Dear Greg,

I will answer your question on the radio and to you here. I have always called for a valid investigation into 9/11...thanks for your question.

**Love & Peace
Cindy**

On the first episode of "Cindy Sheehan's Soapbox" on 960 "The Quake" in the Bay Area, my question was picked as the question of the day. Her show aired Sundays at 2 p.m. and was sponsored by real people, making real donations; not corporations looking for favors. On air, her answer was very in depth and I encourage you to download her first show and listen for yourself.

To have my question be on the first show of hers is an

honor. To have her write me back is what I only expected from normal people who actually read their emails. Cindy asks more questions than most people. The way she responded to my question tells me she is very skeptical of the 9/11 Commission Report, as well as how Bush and Cheney handled the days after 9/11, or years rather (since it took over a year to put enough public pressure on Bush to investigate this crime).

We will continue to call for a real investigation until we get one. It's that simple. It doesn't matter if it takes a hundred years, the truth will come out. The truth will be known one day. Until then, we keep moving forward, yet also looking back so we don't make the same mistakes again. In the last eight years this country has suffered unimaginable terror. It's more than enough and it's time for it to stop. Activists like Cindy Sheehan have shown us that *we the people* do matter.

If no one is watching the store, it's only a matter of time before the cash register is robbed. So when Americans like Cindy ask questions to our elected officials, we should not smear her. We should respect her freedom to do so. That's what makes this country great; we can be diverse and still respect each other. That is, if we choose to. So I thank you Cindy for your real patriotism and inspiration. It takes courage to pursue the truth. It takes strength to keep going. All she ever wanted from our president was an answer to why her son died in Iraq.

In her shoes, wouldn't you want the same? Don't we deserve answers, even if we do not get any accountability out of this government? Shame on the president, shame on those who voted for us to go to war and shame on myself for not doing more to speak out against the war. In the beginning, I was for the war.

Today, I am shamed. My country is lost. Where is the justification for going to war against Iraq? Where is the legal justification? Where is the moral justification? All I see is a bunch of cowards who don't want to fight, they just want to wipe out the rest of the world, and I'm talking about this country! Our leadership wishes to wipe out the Muslim world. Why? Real

Muslims would not do what the so-called Muslims did on 9/11.

Real Muslims, like real Christians, simply ***do not kill themselves***. When radical Christians attack buildings and blow things up, do we call them Christians? No they are not. Perhaps, they are doing evil acts to make Christians look bad. Ever think of that? Put yourself in the shoes of someone else, or one may be thrown your way; far, far away across the world, if an invading country bombs you, your children, your neighbor, what would you do? Would you denounce your religion and become a *terrorist*?

Which group is more effective in the long run? Violent protesters or real peace activists? If we use Jesus Christ, Martin Luther King Jr., and Gandhi as examples, we can come to a clear understanding. If we want to stir the pot, we can find other examples of who stirs things up. Then we look at the messages of these two opposite sides and choose which side we would want to be associated with. Think of your children, sisters, brothers, nephews and nieces...who of these two groups (violent vs. peaceful) would you want them to be a part of?

Torture Memos

“First Amendment speech and press rights may also be subordinated to the overriding need to wage war successfully.” – John Yoo, Former Bush Administration lawyer (wrote in one of the seven newly released “torture memos”) University of California, Berkeley School of Law.

From 2001 to 2003 he worked in the United States Justice Department’s office of Legal Counsel, assisting the Attorney General. He helped with the Patriot Act and was responsible for the “torture memos” that advised Bush how to torture and get away with it. Around the same time and day that the new Attorney General Eric Holder released the seven (what many call) “torture memos” we found out that the CIA had destroyed ninety-

two interrogation tapes of Abu Zubaida and Abd al Rahim al Nashiri. It is claimed that they were victims of the torture known as waterboarding.

Waterboarding, without getting too graphic, is simulated drowning. Try to breathe with a pillow case over your head while someone pours water on the pillow case that covers your head. It is a brutal procedure that has never been proven to work. If it was proven to work, I have no doubt that the CIA or government would gladly give us common folk evidence to boast about it. They forget, like we Americans forget, that in the USA, torture is illegal – as in accordance to the Geneva Convention.

The memo that authorized the CIA to waterboard “suspected terrorists” needs to be released or others may suffer the same torture method. Torture is wrong under any conditions.

In one of these seven memos, Mr. Yoo said that the Justice Department would not enforce U.S. laws against torture, assault, maiming and stalking, in the detention and interrogation of enemy combatants. On October 6, 2008 and January 15, 2009, Steven Bradbury, the principal Deputy Assistant Attorney General in Bush’s Department of Justice, issued disclaimer memos basically saying that what was written in those seven memos did not “reflect the current views of this Office.”

Glenn Greenwald writes, “The fact that John Yoo is a Professor of Law at Berkeley and is treated as a respectable, serious expert by our media institutions, reflects the complete destruction over the last eight years of whatever moral authority the United States possessed...we’re now a country that literally exempts our highest political officials from the rule of law, and have decided that there should be no consequences when they commit serious felonies.” (17)

““Gitmo,” they call it, the base down in Cuba for alleged al-Qaeda terrorists. An internal report that I wrote about in a book I did years ago, an internal report made by the summer of 2002, estimated that at least half and possibly more of those people had

nothing to do with actions against America. The intelligence we have is often very fragmentary, not very good.” – **Seymour Hersh** (on *Democracy Now*) ⁽¹⁸⁾

On December 1, 2005 John Yoo, former Deputy Assistant Attorney General of the United States appeared in a debate in Chicago with Notre Dame. During the debate Yoo said the president has the authority to order interrogators to crush the testicles of children in order to get information from their parents.

Heroes of our Country

“Being out there and actually seeing it, as far as the progress and how the US carries themselves, how they interact with everybody, the whole outlook kind of brings it back to reality and you realize that you were being told one thing...there’s more to the truth than how they sugarcoat it.” – **Pavel Kulikov** (U.S. Army, 1st and 25th Infantry Division in Washington)

“You have a technique called Recon By Fire which means you roll down a certain area and you fire at basically nothing, to try to draw fire, to try to find out where people are.” – **Mathew Onstad** (U.S. Army, 4th Infantry Division, Second Brigade, part of the 367 armored unit, stationed in Fort Hood Texas)

If we can’t take care of our soldiers over here, how are we going to take care of them as they go over there? If the rights and freedoms they are fighting for us over there are stripped away over here, then what have they really accomplished?

“At that point, where you’ve already done a Recon-By-Fire, your cover is blown. Everybody knows what you’re doing and they’re just saying ‘Roll down these streets and either fire first or get fired at so our tanks can come in and find the people that are firing at you. On multiple occasions, every time we’d go

down there they'd be firing at us.” – **Mathew Onstad**

The real heroes of this country are those who would stand up against all enemies, foreign and domestic to protect their country and other countries in need. Our soldiers are dying every day. The responsibility to take care of these brave men and women belong to us, the people of the United States. We cannot turn our backs on these people who would give up their lives in order for us to keep our freedom. Yes, in order for me to sit here and drink coffee, rant and rave about this and that, I have to thank the soldiers that have made this possible. For we live in what was once a great country. In many ways it still is, but in many ways it has changed. Not that you didn't already know that.

I've had the utmost respect for our soldiers since I was five years old, playing with G.I. Joes action figures. The first time I saw the movie *First Blood*, I didn't understand what I was watching. I thought I was watching an action movie. My interpretation now is that it was a movie about a soldier who fought for his country and came home to be spit on by people like me. American. I will not let that happen to the soldiers of Iraq and Afghanistan. Thankfully, I have not met anyone who would spit in a soldiers face, literally or figuratively. It shows that we are more supportive of our troops this time around.

So if the troops believe we are fighting an endless war, an unwinnable war, maybe we should support that feeling as well. I do. I also support being honest with our troops when we tell them that there is a connection between Osama bin Laden and Saddam Hussein. There isn't. I support giving our troops the proper military equipment they need, including body armor. I support that our troops be used as military soldiers, not police officers in Iraq. I support that we take care of our soldiers, while in the battle field or 30 years later at a Veterans hospital; the fact that more soldiers are committing suicide in 2008 than in the last three or four years is ridiculous.

The fact that this is not mainstream news is simply

unacceptable to me. How do you feel about this? Last time I checked, a few months ago, there were over 6,000 suicides from soldiers since the beginning of the Iraq war. Not all were related to the Iraq war, but they did all have one thing in common. PPSD, Post Partum Depression Syndrome, or severe stress.

All I'm saying is that we have to take care of our soldiers. It's similar to those who think that abortion is wrong and every life counts (which I agree with), then turn around and cut social and educational programs that our children need. There is no reason that any child should be left behind. We shouldn't need a bill to tell us that. Even the no child left behind bill sounds good on paper, but has not met its objective. In short, they care about the unborn child, but don't seem to care as much once the child is born (then they're on their own, it's the parent's problem). Some of us do the same to our soldiers.

We care about them while they serve, but once they are out of the service or speak out against 'the mission,' they're mostly on their own. Teachers, police, firefighters, public servants and United States Military soldiers should have the highest paid jobs in this country. No veteran should have need for anything that relates to the basic needs of life. They should be taken care of for the rest of their life. Any hospital for Vets that needs money, staff or anything else should be priority 'one.' Not priority 'some.'

They are heroes of this country. Let's treat them like such. "It's not my problem." I have heard this line too much, by too many people. "They're not my kids." "How does that affect me?" When a child is not properly cared for, grows up with nothing positive in their life and commits criminal acts, it becomes your problem. When a soldier, like Rambo (I understand he's not real), is trained to kill and then not trained how to return to civilian life, that may become your problem as well. As long as we all live in the same world, it does affect us all. Whether we choose to ignore it is a whole other issue. When a soldier believes that he is in Iraq fighting Osama bin Laden, I consider it my problem. I do not find

it unpatriotic to let that soldier know that he is wrong.

For anyone who still believes that there is a connection between Osama bin Laden and Saddam Hussein, they better double-check their facts. Even our former president was forced to admit that there is no connection. For the soldiers in Afghanistan who believe they're hunting Osama bin Laden in a cave that can't be found, they should check the FBI website to see what the FBI says about Osama bin Laden and the events of September 11th.

I had a chance to sit down with two soldiers and try to get a better understanding of how they feel – Pavel Kulikov and Mathew Onstad; knowing what they know now, as opposed to what they knew then. Are these soldiers unpatriotic for questioning the Iraq war? Is a soldier not capable of thinking for themselves? Why are we so quick to condemn soldiers who have spoken out or disagree with this war? I don't want to create more Rambo's who feel betrayed by their country. I want to promote that a real soldier should only fight a real war.

According to the constitution, the Iraq and Afghanistan wars are not justifiable legal wars approved by congress. For only congress can declare war, as written in the constitution. Yet as a whole, congress gave up this right to the president. Will Obama get rid of the Patriot Act? We can only hope so, but time will tell.

The first interview I did was with Pavel Kulikov. This young Iraq vet puts the *cool* in Kulikov. He's so relaxed, so open and honest. There's so much about the war scene I would like to know, yet I can see on his face that talking about Iraq is not on his "to do list." War changes people, home and abroad. Life can never be the same. The one question I really wanted to ask him would end up being the last question I did ask (off the record).

"Do you believe that 9/11 was an inside job?" If you have never thought of this question then it would seem that I'm some conspiracy nut. In order to think that though, you would have to ask yourself if you are a conspiracy nut too. A conspiracy must be one or more persons who conspire to commit a crime. If you believe that 19 hijackers planned and executed the acts of

September 11th, 2001, then you are a conspiracy theorist too. So before I ask, “Is it an inside job?” I should ask, “Do you believe the official story?”

Every soldier I have talked to so far does not believe the official story. It is the soldiers who will need to stand up and tell the world this, not me. Who am I? I’ve never served, so how can I know what I’m talking about right? Well I’ve never been to Mars but I could tell you a lot about it...if you’ll listen. Let’s begin with the interview of Pavel Kulikov.

“Okay, so how did you become a soldier?” I began. Great question right. My journalism teacher Mr. Schwartz would have been proud.

“I was lost, didn’t know what to do, where to go...kind of at a point where I didn’t know what I wanted.” Pavel was 18 at the time when he decided to join the army. Only 18 years old and already lost, I could definitely relate. I think a lot of people in this country can relate to Pavel as well. Who hasn’t felt lost?

“Originally I walked in with my friend...they were given him the information and I ended up asking more questions than him, I ended up joining and he didn’t...the military itself has a way of presenting the information. I’m not saying that they lie, they just present the nicer things, traveling the world, and kind of paint a picture for you.”

“They have a very good presentation?” I asked.

“Yeah, but I mean once you’ve been in it and you get out [of the army], if I had to try to talk to [the army] now I’d see right through them...now when I talk to all the recruiters I see all the gaps...it’s like, this is the good but they don’t tell you what the bad is.”

“I was 3rd Infantry Division in Korea,” Pavel continued. “1st and 25th Infantry Division in Washington, that’s the one I went to Iraq with...I went from November 18th 2001 to December 31st 2005...so a little over 4 years, I got stop-loss for the last two months, month in a half.”

“What is stop-loss exactly?” I asked.

“It’s when you get extended involuntarily, your contract expires, same with my brother,” Pavel’s brother Andrey was stationed in Iraq at the time of this interview. “He was suppose to get out in March but they stop-lossed him for another 8 months...”

Basically, stop-loss is when they extend your military service without your permission.

“When I got out from Korea it was 2003...I went straight to Washington. That’s when they were mobilizing the new unit to go to Iraq. They kinda pumped it up like, ‘You’re going to a mobilized unit, you’re gonna get all these new toys, it’s a new unit that the army is trying to put together’...their new attitude was...anything can happen anywhere in the world and we’ll be there in 48 hours...that was the concept of the unit I was in.”

He paused realizing he had gone off topic. I wanted to hear more about this new unit now. I asked the question again, “Did you feel we were justified in going into Iraq?”

“When I got to Washington, John McCain showed up [with] President Bush. I was like 15 feet from him, they were all giving the speech, ‘we’re the good guys, they’re the bad guys.’ I think you get caught up in the moment...So I think my view at that time was ‘yeah we’re doing the right thing out there, not excited to go out there, but you know what, let me go out there and do what I have to do.’”

“How did that view change?”

“I think about two weeks, no more than a month of actually being in Iraq, and seeing how everything was unfolding in Iraq and how the US military was handling itself, the amount of professional level that they had in them.”

“Which was a lot? A little?”

“No it was really... trying to make it a big deal, everything a big deal...a lot of micro-managing...a lot of unnecessary time spent, how can I put this, misuse. Misuse of time, misuse of finances. The amount of effort, the amount of time, the amount of energy that everybody was putting into it, it was like for what?”

There was no result. Everybody's all, it's for the greater good, the greater good, but...there were no results we saw when we were over there...the focus kept switching from one thing to the next thing, to the next thing."

"What did they have you do over there?"

"Ground surveillance...We were the only combat MOS (Military Occupational Specialty), that saw action. That means we were able to go out there and do missions for them. It was more so of trying to find out where the enemy is at, analyzing, collecting information, using our equipment that we had out there to predict where the enemy is going to be at, where they're movement is at, and reporting it up the chain of command."

"Did you ever see anything where soldiers went overboard? Anything illegal or immoral?"

"As far as illegal and immoral...you see things, but...if you just turn your head and say it's not that big of a deal...I compare it to when you're in the United States, driving. It's like, you know you're not supposed to speed, but if you go a little overboard, if you get caught, it's not that big of a deal. So there's more of that kind of attitude. But to see somebody get killed for no reason and just walk away from it, *I* was never exposed to that. I never witnessed that."

"How has this war changed you?"

"You kind of grow up a lot faster cause you see things that a normal 18-21 year old doesn't really see. They're not exposed to it. They don't have to think in those terms, as far as looking over your shoulder consistently. It did change me, but I can't say it was all bad."

"So joining the army made you a stronger person?"

"I think it made me a really stronger person, compared to where I was before, as far as the amount of pressure, the amount of stress I could deal with. In that essence, it's a positive thing... but as far as being stressed out, over-analyzing things, that's the little downside to it."

"You think you over think things now?"

“Uh,” he said as he thought about that question, hopefully not over-analyzing it. Yet still analyzing it he said, “To a point. I look for triggers. If I get upset, or if something gets to me, I look for triggers to see ‘why did that happen?’ Once I locate triggers, then I just avoid whatever triggers it.”

Then he hit me with that little thing that’s been bothering me since the first time I saw Rambo, First Blood.

“But it doesn’t get taught when you’re getting out of the military. They don’t say, ‘Hey, these are the issues you’re going to be dealing with.’ ‘This is how you deal with them.’ It’s just like, oh you’re out. So there’s a lot of people, a lot of my friends, that are having DUI after DUI after DUI. They’re unable to find a trigger. They don’t know how to deal with certain things, you know? So I think there’s a big misstep, as far as with the government, when it concerns people leaving the combat scene and just getting thrown into the civilian world where it’s completely different.”

“How should they handle these soldiers coming back from the combat zone?”

“There should be a lot more time going into the actual redeployment process. What that means is from the time that you touch down in the streets, there should be a lot more programs, a lot more educational programs dealing with yourself, self-being, letting [soldiers] know this is what you’re going to be dealing with [now that you’re out of military service]. You hear a lot of stories about people coming back from Iraq. They’re just like, they come back & get out, they can’t hack the civilian world, so you see that they kill themselves or they kill their families because they don’t have any resources to get to. If they have a problem, they don’t know who to talk to, or who to go see.”

“What do we (America) need, more money?”

“You can’t say a lot more money needs to be invested in it,” Pavel answered, “just a lot more resources that troops and soldiers need to be aware of and have access to. They don’t want to do anything to jeopardize the American view on the war. It’s

not a positive one right now, but if they get exposed to any kind of information like this, it's gonna make it worse for them to handle."

"What about in a spiritual sense? How has this affected you?"

"I think it made me a lot stronger. I just kind of braced myself, having the mentality of 'You know what, if something happens out there to me, it's gonna happen.' But obviously there's gonna be someone that's looking over me. Knowing when time gets tough, I could always turn to somebody & always say this is what's going on, I need help."

"So knowing God has helped out a lot?"

"It gives you a resource, something you can fall back on. Somebody you can turn to when times are not the most joyful out there. And a lot of people that don't have that resource, they don't have anybody to turn to, it makes life for them a lot harder."

"Did you ever pray out there?"

"Oh yeah, before I would leave for combat. It just puts you in the right state of mind. If I didn't do that, instead of doing my job, I'd be more concerned about myself, my safety, looking out every which way, over-analyzing things and worrying about things."

"Is it hard to adjust from life in wartime, because we're not legally at war, since only Congress can legally declare war, is it hard to adjust when you came back [from the Iraq war]?"

"I think it was a really big difference. When I got out, relating to my friends that I hung out with...not being able to relate to them, whatever I valued they didn't value, there were different view points, even with small interactions. You grow up a lot maturity-wise. When I got out, certain view points that I had, certain things I was thinking about, they weren't able to relate to because they were never put in that position. So it was tough. For the longest time they were thinking 'that's not normal (behavior), why am I thinking about this or worrying about that,' but in reality a mature person would think about those things, or address

those things.”

“So because of what you’ve been through, you take life more seriously?”

“Yeah.”

“What did they (the army) tell you you’re going to Iraq for?”

“The greater good. You know, we’re doing this to protect everybody and this is the right thing to do and everybody’s behind you, everybody’s supporting you.”

“Would you recommend the military to someone?”

“When people approach me and say they’re thinking about joining the military, my reply to them is don’t even think about going to the Army, the Marines or the Navy. I said if you’re honestly gonna think about going, do something in the Air Force.”

“Why?”

“[In the] Air Force, you get a lot better treatment as far as the well being for the soldier. The Air Force, when they’re in Iraq and they see the living conditions for the army and they’re bad, the Air Force won’t even put their troops in there. If they do force them to go in there, they get paid additional funds per month for just dealing with it, dealing with the environment. So as far as career-wise, it’s better education, more beneficial in that sense.”

“I remember we had talked about, one day, you were passing out Ron Paul fliers to some of the soldiers and people at the V.A. hospitals. Now what inspired you to do that?” I asked.

“Just hearing him talk and his viewpoints on it,” said Pavel.

“Where did you hear him talk?”

“On the internet,” he answered. “I think in just hearing his outlook, his philosophy on the economy, the government, the war in Iraq. Just hearing him mention those subjects, talking about them, I can really relate to his view points on it. The honesty, it’s just more logical thinking. Hearing him speak about it just kind of motivated me more because it’s something that I believe in,

something that I believe...this is how it should be.”

“So you would definitely vote for Ron Paul?” I asked.

“Yes,” came a quick reply. “If he was independent, third party, I don’t care.”

“Now, the first time you saw McCain as compared to how you see him now, the same?”

“No, cause I saw Bush the first time too. Bush and McCain, when they talked, I think it was August of 2004 when they came up to Fort Luis Washington. Both of them talked. Even back then, I had a different viewpoint on Bush. I’m like wow, this guy knows what he’s talking about. I know nothing about Iraq. If this is what he says, that’s how it is. The thing with McCain, when he came up and talked it was more a motivation for the troops to let them know that they’re fighting a good cause, a good just fight. But that view point changed within a couple months of being in Iraq. Seeing what they’re saying and seeing the reality aspect of it, I think people just get caught up in the moment, listening to them talk. An average person doesn’t know what’s going on out there. They can’t put it into their head or imagine how it is out there. But being out there and actually seeing it, as far as the progress and how the US carries themselves, how they interact with everybody, the whole outlook kind of brings it back to reality and you realize that you were being told one thing...there’s more to the truth than how they sugarcoat it.”

“How did that make you feel?” I asked. I even asked if he felt betrayed by his government.

“I can’t say betrayed or anything like that because at this time in my life, I kind let it all run off my back. It’s in the past. There’s no point in me dwelling on it. It’s not something that I would walk around and...praise, it’s just kind of ‘this is what happened.’ But I mean it’s something that I don’t look at positively. It’s negative. I don’t let it affect me in my everyday life, you can’t do that. But I mean...I don’t feel good about it.”

The interview made me feel very sad for the soldiers who have and will continue to return from Iraq, Afghanistan, Korea,

the former Nazi Germany (which we never left) and all over the world. If we can't take care of our soldiers over here, how are we going to take care of them as they go over there? Perhaps there is more to this than I am saying, but the point should be clear. These men and women have kept the freedom of the American people intact, or so they think. If the rights and freedoms they are fighting for us over there are stripped away over here, then what have they really accomplished?

Has our attacks over there made us safer over here? Most people would say yes, we have not had a terrorist attack over here since 9/11. That statement would be wrong. Do not forget about the Anthrax terror attack that took place a short time after 9/11. A case which is still unsolved, just like the 9/11 attacks. The case has not been solved no matter how you look at it. If Osama bin Laden is the perpetrator of the attacks, then the case has not been solved, since he has not been brought to justice. If he is not responsible for 9/11, then the case is unsolved even more so. So what are our soldiers dying for, an illegal occupation by this country?

We were to bring peace and prosperity to Iraq, yet we have brought more death than Saddam Hussein ever did. That makes us just as bad as him (as a country) if not worse. All awhile, we have put our brave men and women in the middle. "Either you are with us, or you are with the terrorists," echoes Rudy Giuliani. How disgusting. Our troops are not to be used as political tools, or as a shield against the war on terror. We have been brain-washed, our soldiers have been used and our constitution has been ignored. After all the hard work that the founding fathers put into this country, we as a nation have destroyed it.

So, we as a nation must take it back. Live free or die.

Thanks for writing Greg. Everything is going good, just trying to wrap this last deployment up. We got 69 days left before we are at the states. Thanks for your prayers and support. Take

care. – *Andrey Kulikov*

It's good to know there are good soldiers in the United States armed services.

The second interview would be conducted in a very similar manner as the first. Matt Onstad...

"How did you come to be in the military? What made you sign that piece of paper?"

"It was a time in my life where I had just lost my job," Matt began. "I was working for a friend[s] mom. It had to do with the computer industry and when that whole "dot.com" thing fell off her business suffered from that. So I was basically out of work. She pretty much supported me, her son and a few other people. It was a down point, where I had nothing going on and it seemed like a door that could lead me into a good future. Cause I had nothing. I was going nowhere so I decided maybe this is a good way to build a base, get the experience, get the military behind me and build off that."

"This was what year?"

"It was after 9/11, it was like late 2001. November or December is when I kind of decided, started talking to a recruiter and the earliest I could get in was March."

"And you joined the?"

"The army. I went to the recruiter. I saw, I looked up online and said, hey, I'm thinking about it. [The recruiter] gave me some options of what's out there, job aspects. And originally, I said I want to do something in the military that is a direct transfer into some kind of trade or job. Whatever it is, computers or whatever. After talking to the recruiter I said, you know, if I'm going to join the military, why don't I do something that's military based, as far as combat goes."

"You wanted to get into the combat zone?" I asked.

"Well yeah. It was like, well ok, I could do that, I could benefit from [seeking a trade or job after the service]. If I'm

gonna be in the army, I wanna do something that the army does. I don't wanna get out of the army and say I didn't really see or do anything cause I was a computer tech. I didn't want to do that. Like *'Oh you were in the army?'*, *'Yeah, but I didn't really do anything military-based.'* Cause I think that's kind of B.S...no, that's how the majority of the army is nowadays. The majority of [people that go into] the army is in there for job training, school and money. So I didn't want to do that. I originally wanted to do that and after thinking about it for a while, I was like 'I wanna get into a combat M.O.S. Reconnaissance work, it's kind of by the book. It's like "Double 0-7," (secret agent) sneaking in and nobody sees you and you report what's going on. You're what they call the eyes and ears of the battlefield. Cause you're the ones out front who tell them this is what's going on, this is where they're at."

"And so you were what division?"

"I was 4th Infantry Division, Second Brigade, part of the 367 armored unit, stationed in Fort Hood Texas; which is the largest army base in the world. It's mainly an armored unit...so you have a lot of tanks and things like that, or in First Cavalry. First Cavalry, was huge in Vietnam and World War One, World War Two."

Matt continued, "They told us, 'Ok, we're gonna be light,' we have this many people; 18 people, six trucks, three man crews; you have your driver, your track commander and then your gunner. And then they start training you from there."

He continued, "So in Basic Training, you get the basics on how to shoot and do your obstacle courses and they get you into shape. And they teach you the rules and regulations of the military and once you get your unit...it's more geared towards your M.O.S. or job."

"What's **M.O.S.**?"

"M.O.S. is your Military Operations Specialty, I think. Basically it means that's your job title."

"I'll check it."

Matt continued, “Well when you first get in, you’re on your best behavior and after quite a few months it wasn’t like Basic Training anymore. Basic Training is like, by the book, the way it’s supposed to be. And then when you get to the unit, it’s different...it’s completely backwards. Then there was a lot of controversy when they said we’re gonna deploy in this month and this is how long we’re gonna be there, then it changes. Now it’s set back to this month or ‘Oh we don’t know how long we’re gonna be there. There’s a lot of confusion involved. You’re talking about a major change in someone’s lifestyle, a major commitment in what they’re about to do and there’s no...there’s nothing set in concrete. So you can’t plan for anything. You can’t prepare for anything cause you don’t know when or where or how it’s gonna happen.”

“Did they make it clear you were going to war?”

“Yeah, 95% clear that *you’re gonna go* but there’s no *where, when, or how long* - and of course not *why*,” said Matt, laughing. “No one can answer that.”

I wish they would. I also think that anyone who feels we are justified and it’s necessary to go or stay in Iraq should go to Iraq and fight their good fight. As Pavel mentioned before, going there is almost indescribable to someone who has never been there. Plain and simple, this war is a joke and only benefits private companies and off-shore global banker cartels.

“We deployed into Kuwait,” Matt went on. “We landed in the airport in Kuwait. Then we went to this place called Camp----. Which is basically a sand hole. That’s where you met up with your vehicles. And from that point, we didn’t know what was next either. I think we spent two weeks there not knowing when we were gonna go into Iraq. When are we gonna cross the border and go up?”

“I wanna talk about the time when you said you guys were ordered to drive down streets and get shot at.”

“Ok, so when we were first deployed to Iraq we were about 45 minutes outside of Baquaba. So the downtown, the main

part of Baquaba is about 45 miles outside of Baghdad. North-west I think. And then just north of that is where we were, had our first little, what they call, F.O.B., which is a Forward Operating Base. And it was our unit, 367, tanks and all the armor and headquarters...Headquarters Division is like the scouts and the medics. We set up in this little lot that had pre-dug dirt boundaries and our mission was to concentrate on an Iranian group who lived in Iraq, called the M-E-K.”

“The M.E.K.?”

“If you look it up you’ll find it. (I did, MEK stands for Mujahadeen-e-Khalq) And basically it was this military group of Iranians who lived in Iraq, who fought the Iranian government.”

At the time Matt’s unit was told that the MEK had been resisting the Iranian government “for 20 something years. And I’ve heard through people that they are the most intelligent military group in the world. Every single one of them has a college degree, as far as I know. They’re all college educated. They have this place in Iraq that’s probably 100 acres or so. And they’re fully operational inside of that.”

“Inside of Iraq?” I asked.

“Inside of their little compound in Iraq, they’re fully operational. It’s a town. They have all their food; all their water needs are met. They had a Coca-Cola bottling plant in there. They’re like an operational country inside of a little hundred acre place. And they had been fighting the Iranian government for years. And we were supposed to disarm these people. Cause they had tanks, they had vehicles, they had weapons, everything. So they said that we needed to disarm these people because they were a threat to us. They were on our top...terror list. So our Colonel and some Special Forces went in and talked to the leader or leaders and said ‘This is the thing, we’re suppose to disarm you cause you’re a threat, in trade we will make sure’ [you’re protected]...”

The Iranians main issue was, “‘If you disarm us, the Iranian government will find out and we’re all dead.’ These

people could not go back to Iran to see their family because everybody knows who they are and they'd be killed...so in trade we said we will take over all your positions, as far as guarding your compound and safe-holding your compound if you let us disarm you. So they said 'Ok, if you keep us safe, you can do what you wanna do.' We pulled a lot of tanks out of there. I mean this is a military compound, they had buildings, everything was set up, they had toilets. Nowhere else had I been in Kuwait or Iraq where there was toilets. They had the whole nine yards."

No toilets? I thought. How did they handle their business? In a tin cup?

"And at one point they had a party, kind of," Mathew continued. "Where our whole unit basically went over there. They hosted us, they fed us. I was talking to this one group of guys who were pretty high up, they all spoke English. All the people there went to college, has all studied in Europe, Great Britain, England. So I said, 'what's the deal? You can tell me. Why are we here doing this to you?' Cause I didn't understand. If they're not a threat to us, why do we screw with them? And what I got out of it, he was telling me that when Clinton was working with the Iranian government, it was something to the fact of Clinton getting better prices or getting in on the oil trade. Clinton was trying make his way in and do whatever and the Iranian government said, as part of this agreement, if you put this group (M-E-K) on your terrorist list, then we'll cut you a better deal. Kinda like an eye for an eye."

"The M-E-K?"

"That's their enemy. It's like a civil war that's going on. I think basically Clinton was like 'Never heard of them, never gonna run into them, whatever. If this makes the deal go over, if we get cheaper prices, let's do it.' So when it came time, when the terror list came up, these people were on the list. Is that the true story? I don't know. I heard that from one of them, talking to an M-E-K member. Did they seem like a threat at all? No. Not to us. They're some of the kindest people I ever met. We used their

internet facilities. They had no issue with it, the only issue they had...”

“Was taking their guns away?”

“Yeah. ‘We don’t want you to disarm us, not because we think you’re gonna overthrow us, but because Iran is gonna kill us all. We will be screwed if you leave us out in the open.’”

“What if something like that happens here?”

“Like another country coming here and doing that?”

“No, like our own country saying it.” I was clearly baiting him into a scenario I see as very likely to happen in the future, lest we respect the constitution.

Matt still wasn’t exactly sure what I was getting at. “Saying we think the NRA is a threat to us and we need to disarm you –”

“No,” I tried to explain, “Like for the people’s own safety, we have to take away you guns.”

“Well, they’ve done that with the automatic weapons laws, right?” said Matt. “It was like, for your safety, we’re gonna take away all assault rifles, so they’ve already done it in California at least. It also goes with the constitution in our country. The right to bear arms is part of the constitution, you can’t take that away.”

“So what do you think of the constitution?”

He laughs. “What do I think of the con-sti-tut-ion?...as far as I stand, I’m not educated completely in the constitution.”

“But you know the right to bear arms.”

“I know the right to bear arms.”

“Freedom of speech.”

Matt nods his head. “Freedom of speech. I think there was a reason why that was put in place. There was a reason for it and it’s held this many years.”

“What do you think about people who don’t like the constitution?”

“The rules and regulations were put forward at my own part-time job for a reason. Not everybody agrees with them but they were put there for a reason, and in the long run it helps.

There's a lot of stuff in the constitution that benefits us all."

"What do you think about John McCain?---war hero---tortured---"

"You know what though," Matt answered, "I've heard conflicting reports about him while he was a P.O.W. I've heard certain stories and things that I don't know 100% about, but I heard that as far as a P.O.W. goes, he wasn't your average P.O.W. I've just heard things and I won't say anything in particular but, 'Ok, you're a P.O.W., but guess what, your P.O.W. history is in conflict. There's something that happened during your time as a P.O.W. that wasn't heroic. And I think using the P.O.W. thing to get the presidency is "f-n" "b-s," especially with this situation we're in now. It's almost like you're using it as a crutch. Go look at the war, look at how you feel about your sons and daughters being over there. *'I was a P.O.W. I know how it was,'* And I'm not saying that being a P.O.W. is not messed up. I give it to the guy, the guy survived being a prisoner of war. I'm not gonna take anything away from him being a prisoner of war. But that doesn't mean he was a hero."

"No but the media and certain people try to make it seem like that," I said.

"Of course they do. I'm screwed up on the whole president battle because I don't like the fact that either party is bashing the other to get ahead. I've never liked that idea."

"Do you think that 9/11 was an inside job?" I asked.

He leans back, crutching his cigarette in one hand, and some type of cold drink in the other. "I think that there's a lot of things that have come up since 9/11 that have shown that it's questionable."

"Do you think the official government story --"

"Is 100% fact? No."

"There's something wrong?"

"There's something wrong. There's *something* missing, if not *many things* that are missing."

"Do you think they should re-investigate?"

“I think that the right group of people, not a conspiracy group. I think that multiple people need to investigate. 3rd party, 4th party, 5th party people should investigate it and see what the majority of the people think, with what’s been presented so far.”

“So to get back to the original question,” said Matt, “I thought I’d give you a rundown from when we got there. So the MEK is disarmed, friendly, no shooting. They’re happy, we’re happy. They don’t have to do anything. They don’t stand guard of their compound. So to get back to the original F.O.B., it was swept for mines. They had found a couple of mines but the reason why there were mines there was that this dirt lot we were in is one of MEK’s old dumps. They just dump stuff there. So in a combination of living in an old dump and the germs that are in the air and sand flees that everybody got bit by, everybody came down with dysentery. Which means you crap your brains out, diarrhea.”

“Like you’re always crapping?” I asked.

“Like when you crap, you basically pee out of your butt. Nothing but liquid and it comes on quickly. I mean you’re just walking around and you feel fine and all of a sudden you gotta crap. You got no time to get there. There’s no showers, there’s nothing at this point. So we’ve basically been cleaning ourselves with baby wipes. So the MEK is disarmed, and they come to our scout team and say ‘Hey, there’s this dam,’ it’s labeled dam #1 as far as the United States is concerned. It’s the lowest dam of the Tigris River. It’s the most southern dam of the Tigris River and “2-8” Infantry has been guarding it. The reason why they’ve been guarding it is because there’s fear of somebody trying to blow this dam up and flooding out the reservoirs of lower Iraq. “So you guys are to go and relieve them of their duty and you guys are gonna guard it for an unannounced amount of time.’ So what you do is you have your radio tower set up and you communicate with us through that and we bring you what’s called a Log Pack or Logistics Pack, which is your daily needs, your food. Well, come to find out, guarding this dam is like summer camp. You go down

to the Tigris River which is fresh water that you can see 15 feet into the water. It's so clear and you swim all day long. At first everybody was like, "Oh my god, somebody's gonna bomb this," and after a week everybody's hanging out in their PT shorts and T-shirts. There's guys diving off the dam, really like you're not even deployed. And you have radio guard, one hour every 17 hours you would have to watch the radio and it would rotate. You just have to monitor the radio if someone calls. Every once in a while they would get bored and they would pull some check points and search vehicles and take AKs (machine guns) from people. And so we started gathering AKs."

"So you were told to go out there and take away their guns?"

"Not completely, at this point. If you see someone who is hostile you take away their weapon."

"How do you know if they're hostile?"

"Well maybe it's not that they're hostile. I can't remember correctly but there was a reason why they were taking away peoples guns. If somebody was driving around with a gun, you would take it from them."

"People drove around with guns?"

"Oh yeah. There's no law out there. So we guard this base for about a month. Then they call us and they say you're gonna be relieved by this certain unit. You're off the dam duty. Nobody knew it was as chill as it was, cause when people would come around, we would tighten up and have our gear on. So we found an old looted out Iraqi training facility and that's where we wanna make our base, our F.O.B. (Forward Operating Base). Our Area of Operations, A.O., is gonna be the city of Baquaba and spread out around this area. Our unit ended up taking control around Baquaba and the surrounding area. It was basically the size of New Jersey, so we were spread out. So they said, we want the scout platoon, 6 trucks of hum-vees to escort the Sergeant Major, which is the highest ranking non-commission officer. We want you to escort him to this place so he can check it out and make

the final decision on whether or not we're gonna stay there. So on our way there [we saw] our first action. We got fired at...somebody fired, a civilian fired at us with an RPG, Rocket Propelled Grenade."

"Just one shot?"

"One shot. It skimmed past one of the trucks, we all stopped, we all jumped out of the trucks and did a sweep of the area. We didn't see anything. So after that you move on to your destination. We roll into this place. It's an abandoned training facility. So it's a couple brick buildings and a lot. So from there we started to set up. So in the set up procedure you take all the engineers, you build dirt walls around everything, you set up guard positions in the important parts. They basically put us in the front building and said, "You're gonna be the people that we go to the most, so you need to be ready to roll. And that's when we took on our A.O., we started patrolling the town."

"Patrolling the town, what do you mean?"

"You give presence patrol. You roll up and down the streets. You let people know that the United States is here. Some people are smiling and laughing. Some people are throwing rocks at you. During this time, that first road that we rolled down was our in and out...during that in and out, we got shot at pretty much every time we rolled down the street. And there were these pine groves that were off the side of the road, like pine trees that grow out there, that's kind of their way to hide, like a little forest. And there's houses and we would get fired at and try to find people and we could never find people. So this is when...I don't know where it came from, but the rule came in where we need to disarm everybody of their weapons in these local towns except for one weapon in each household. Cause if you completely disarm a household, they're screwed. You take out all the weapons except for one gun. There would be people in their backyards that would have weapons caches buried in the ground, like mortars and artillery rounds. We had to dig it up and take it from them. So we'd been there for two months or so and we're starting to do

smaller raids. Raids as in going in the houses, searching the houses, making sure everything's ok. And local intelligence is rolling in."

"Now when you raid, who's giving the orders?"

"Local intelligence and the intelligence they can put together."

"Local intelligence?"

"Yeah, like Iraqis that come up to the gate and are like, *'Hey so and so that lives in this village is heading attacks. He's a mastermind behind you guys getting shot at.'* So we would take that neighborhood and we would surround it...we go in through every household, take away every weapon they had and basically disarm the threat. Some people had no weapons, some people had two weapons. Some people had caches of bombs in their backyard. That was kind of a daily occurrence. It's basically what you see on TV, a row of guys outside of the building and you basically storm the building, kind of like SWAT. Every day you'd do that. You go town to town, cleaning out all the threats that you can. We get this local intel one day that there was a guy who had a weapons cache who had sold it to somebody or told somebody where it was and *'this is where it was, and this is where he's gonna be around this time.'* So we go and we set up what they call O.P., Observation Point, and we watch the area. It was my truck, another scout truck and our unit's Major, with his crew. We watched it for three or four hours. Nothing happened. So we went over to the area where they said it's supposed to be and couldn't find anything. And on our way back, we were fired upon. In this little town, on this little one way road, on the side of this canal. So there's a canal that ran down the middle of the city and then two one-way roads on each side. We were fired upon, we returned fire, and we looked for people. Then we called in to our unit, so they sent out tanks. And I think that original night, nothing turned up."

"They were gone."

"So that's where the idea came up, with what they would

call **Recon-By-Fire**, in a reconnaissance platoon like we were. You have a technique called Recon-By-Fire which means you roll down a certain area and you fire at basically nothing, to try to draw fire, to try to find out where people are.”

“Why? Doesn’t that seem a little strange?” I asked.

“It’s a technique that’s been around for a long time. RBF means you go through, you hose down the place and if there’s somebody, you hit somebody or you find somebody or they fire back and then you can find out where they’re located.”

“Sounds crazy,” I said.

“Well,” Matt responded, “it’s an old school technique. The likelihood is, if there’s two people hiding in the bushes ready to shoot at somebody, and six trucks unload big guns on them, the likelihood is you’re gonna take much less damage than those people do, especially with the technology we have. And so, they decide to do a Recon-By-Fire and I was in the middle of switching positions in the platoon. In between becoming Platoon’s Sergeants’ driver, I was drawing the gunners’ position on the Platoon Sergeants’ truck that night. The lead truck, which the gunner was Sergeant Barry, he was suppose to fire first and once he fired at a certain position, everybody fired in that direction and we already knew where we were firing. Everybody knew the position where we were suppose to fire but he was supposed to fire first. And I think what happened was right before he fired, we got shot at. The tanks were...right there in the town waiting for this to happen, cause this was the deal. So they rolled up and they spotted somebody and there was this thing going on where they were firing back and we were firing back. We were pinpointing where these people were. The tanks had located where they were at. Then from there, I think there was a three week period where multiple missions were run where they wanted us to do these Recon-By-Fires. ***Well basically, what they were saying was go down there and draw fire. That’s what they were saying. At that point, where you’ve already done a Recon-By-Fire, your cover is blown.*** Everybody knows what you’re

doing and they're just saying '***Roll down these streets and either fire first or get fired at, so our tanks can come in and find the people that are firing at you.***' On multiple occasions, every time we'd go down there they'd be firing at us. And there was that situation where we had drawn the fire, we called the tanks in, tanks came in, they had located them. There was still fire back, so we had people in the trucks and dismounted on the trucks firing in this...cause the guns have what they called tracer rounds, so every five rounds that are loaded into a weapon lights up. So they said watch the tanks tracer rounds and wherever the tanks tracer rounds are firing, that's where you fire. So we were all fired at. That was the night that I was like firing into the darkness and I got hit in my arm. I was like what was that? Cause it wasn't a straight shot."

"And you didn't feel it?"

"I felt it, but it didn't feel like a gun shot. But I felt it and it was dark out there and I asked my platoon leader, 'hey, do you see anything here?' and he was like 'No you're good. Come to find out when we went back to base that night I took my shirt off, there was just blood, my t-shirt was stuck to my arm from blood. It was a graze, a knick. That's kind of what they used us as. It was like, go out and draw fire and get shot at.'"

"How long was that?"

"It was on-going. There was a good two week period where we did it like every other, every third night. Then it was off and on through out the time we were there. ***Our platoon was put out as bait. 'Take your 6 trucks, run down there and draw fire.' Dangle the hook and call in the tanks, because they're more equipped to deal with the situation. Ok Thanks! Use us as bait, the worm at the end of the hook.*** You know, "f" the casualties. I was up in the gun one of the times that we did it and I was firing the Mark-19, which is like the automatic grenade launcher. It can just destroy an area. Well, you have to keep it clean or it won't work. The gunner wasn't taking care of the gun and it misfired on me. It wouldn't work. The gunner always has their personal

weapon, or M-16. So I just picked it up and just shot. I could hear the radio, there was a lot of controversy on the radio going on. And the truck is swerving, doin all this kind of stuff, but I'm concentrating on what I need to do. And when we got back, the driver and the TC, and the guy we had in the dismount position kinda came to me later on an was like, 'I can't believe you're alive.' What the? What do you mean you can't believe I'm alive? The driver, who was really a good friend of mine, was like 'The whole time I was driving I saw nothing but tracer rounds flying straight over the hood of the truck. Like deadly close, that's why I was swerving around, did you notice that?' I was like, 'Yeah, I kinda noticed jerking around up there.' The TC came to me later, "I was waiting for you to drop down into the turret. I was waiting for you to fall." And in my mind, I didn't know, I was into my thing, trying to do the right thing. I guess that's as close as it comes, but I wasn't aware of it at the time. I didn't see how close it was."

"Would you recommend the Army to a young kid, 18, going into the military?"

"Not now, no way."

"Why not?"

"It's a guaranteed deployment."

"What do you think we should do in Iraq?"

"Leave."

"Leave now, just get out?"

"Yeah. Their main thing right now is rebuilding the government, rebuilding the stature of things, our everyday soldier that's over there is not part of that. He's not the one sitting down at the desk, saying this is what should happen. You can do that with no soldiers, you can do that over the phone. There's an embassy over there now. They're trying to make Iraq a normal deployment, like a one or two year deployment we have in Germany or Korea."

"You know they have 14 permanent bases in Iraq?"

"Yeah."

“They’re not going anywhere.”

“It’s ridiculous. Why?”

“I don’t know. We’ll probably always have them.”

“Why though? You wanna rebuild their government. You wanna help them, you wanna help what we took away from them. That’s awesome. But why do we need to be permanent over there? Ok, there’s an embassy. We don’t need permanent posts over there. There’s no reason for it. We’re not fighting terrorists anymore. What we’re fighting against is decades and decades of civil war and this religious war that went on before we got there, that had nothing to do with us. And it’s still going on, that has nothing to do with us. And when you stick your nose in it, try to make things right, it just adds fuel to the fire...give a trillion dollars to Africa and see how many more lives are positively affected. Not saying it’s gonna solve the problem, but how many lives are positively affected that way, than with what we’re doing over there in Iraq.”

“Especially if they don’t want us over there.”

“Yeah.”

“We’ve already build a whole government for them.”

“We got Saddam, we got rid of him. Guess what? Mission accomplished.”

“Now what about Osama bin Laden?”

“I don’t even think about that anymore,” said Matt. “It’s so off the wall with what’s going on. From the time of 9/11, everything was just criss-cross and blinded and braided into each other. I can’t even think about Afghanistan. We have soldiers over there, who are living in worse conditions than in Iraq and dealing with worse stuff than in Iraq, that people have turned a blind eye to, almost. We need to sit down and think of what we’re doing and where our concentration needs to be and why we’re in the situation we’re in now and think where do we need to be, where do we not need to be. If you’re worried about Osama bin Laden, funding and being part of 9/11, then find Osama bin Laden. What are you doing in Iraq? Osama bin Laden ain’t in Iraq. There’s no

way he'd be there."

"Well because we're not actively hunting Osama."

"We're not," Matt agreed.

I had to stress my point further, "We haven't charged him with these crimes. He's never been charged for this crime."

I wasn't really ready for him to turn the tables on me, asking "You think he's directly involved with it 9/11?"

"I don't know." It's hard to try to be a good journalist. It's too easy to put your opinions in your statements to make them look like facts. It's like being a Jedi, knowing you will always be tempted to turn to the dark side. I'd love to know for a fact that what I believe is true. The correct answer to this question he asked me though, it has to be I don't know. I do know that the official story isn't true. But why should I have to prove another theory true just to disprove the story I don't believe? I shouldn't.

Yet I get sucked in every time, when posed with the logical question of, 'Ok, if that didn't happen, then what did?' It's like, if I can't give you a good counter-story, then you will go on believing the lies you have been told? Maybe my story isn't fact, but neither is the story I was told by my government.

His interviewing skills were pretty good for flying off the cuff. He asked me, "You think Osama bin Laden was the guy who said 'Drive these planes into the twin towers on 9/11?'"

"No," I quickly answered.

"You think Saddam Hussein was?" asked Matt.

"No." I said again.

"Do you think the country of Iraq as a whole were the people that said 'Drive a plane into the twin towers?'"

"No."

"It's so," he continued, "It's mush, now. It's oatmeal to me."

"What does that mean?" I asked.

"Things are so screwed up and so twisted. What do you do? Cut our losses. We've lost a lot of people, #1, a lot of money, a lot of respect from other countries."

“How do we get that back, unless we figure out what really happened?”

“Well as long as we keep going to war with people and keep a military standpoint on everything, we will never get it back.”

“So we got to...?” I asked.

“Bring people home. Be neutral. Rebuild our ties with all those other countries that don’t like us anymore.”

“So if the army calls you back what are you gonna do?”

He shakes his head no. “You’re not going back?” I asked. “What are you gonna do?”

He casually answered while sipping the ice-filled drink. “Stay here and chill in my hot tub...no way, there’s no way I’m going back. I put my effort in and I did what I needed to do, and I contributed to, at the time, what the country needed me to contribute to. If you wanna keep a war going, then you need to be able to recruit your own people in. Not old people (as in veterans, not necessarily age related) who are bound to an old contract. Cause they did what they needed to do. They did what you asked them to do, to the fullest.”

“Do you believe that our government had something to do with 9/11?” I asked.

With his cigarette burning into non-existence, he answered, “I think somebody who is U.S. based...I think the U.S. had something to do with 9/11 to a certain point, yeah. Why they did it, who knows? There was somebody on the inside in the U.S.”

Satisfied with his answer I changed course in the conversation, “Let’s now focus on [World Trade Center] Building 7. The third building to fall that day. A 47 story building. No plane hit it, but it still fell down the same way as the twin towers.”

“Why did it fall the way it fell?” Matt answered my question with his question. “Why did it weightlessly fall in, what was it, 9 seconds? Then look at the history of burning buildings,

how they were constructed and never fell that way.”

I kept the topic going. “Building 7 only had fires on 2 or 3 floors, and it still fell the exact same way as the twin towers.”

“Whatever it is,” said Matt, “the 9/11 official report is not an absolute thing. It’s so questionable on how these things happened. It wasn’t right.”

“Do you think we should have gone into Iraq?” I asked.

“Not at all. Never seemed like a good idea. The reasoning for going into Iraq is so blurred, that it should have never happened. Some people say [Saddam Hussein] funded the 9/11 attacks. Others say that he was so combative towards the search for weapons of mass destruction; there’s no one defining reason why we went. If it was 9/11, we’ve lost twice as many American soldiers than casualties we’ve took in the 9/11 tragedy. If it was WMDs, was it worth it to lose that many people over a couple weapons that he might have had? No.”

“Bush was basically forced to say that the reason why we went in there was based on what he calls bad intelligence. Saddam was supposed to have WMDs. So the people who were tasked with finding out the truth came back and said no (Joe Wilson, to name one). Bush still went in front of the American people, in front of the world and told us that Saddam was building these weapons, after people told him no. And when they realized that this accusation was not true, they should have sent the troops home, or at least began to pull back our troops...Even if you don’t pull the troops out, they should have taken a second look at what was going on.”

That’s right. They should have, and I assume they probably did. I personally voted for Nancy Pelosi because she said she was going to pull out the troops. What a gullible fool I was for that. After she won, she made it very clear that impeachment was off the table and she shut her mouth about bringing the troops home – just like a good little government shill.

It was fun interviewing two soldiers. Before this interview,

I did not know how they felt about 9/11. I do now. They speak with caution. Like highly polished politicians when need be. I believe that in talking with someone about 9/11 for the first time at least, that this is when our political instincts kick in.

It may show that there is a little politician in all of us. If that is so, then there are a lot of semi-politicians who have a lot of work to do, myself included; for I do not consider myself a politician. The only time I am called one is not in a positive manner. It's like saying; oh he's a politician because he talks about politics. It's a stereo-type. By that logic, if I talked about Mars that would make me a Martian? That doesn't work for me.

I don't know or care what a politician is. I only care about what the people of this country, of this world, are doing to make it a better place. In the end, that is what counts. That is what will bring me a slight hint of worldly happiness. Knowing I have no control over the world lets me remain humble in my journey. Should I think it possible to rule the world, I would be a fool in the devil's playhouse.

No thank you. That is what it all comes down to. Not to 9/11, or other important incidents in this life. It is more than that. It comes down to Jesus Christ, who changed my life. Unfortunately, most of us find him when we're at the bottom of the ocean, drowning. Well my friends, my brothers and sisters, when you find yourself here, look up! Grab the hand of God. If you can't see it right away, keep the faith! Know that God's hand is coming to save you; all you must be is willing.

The Frog March

I actually got to meet the man who warned Joseph Wilson that Robert Novak said Joseph Wilson was an "asshole." Mr. Novak was going to do a hit-piece on Mr. Wilson. I wondered for years who this person was. Never did I think I'd meet him at a 9/11 truth gathering. I was obsessed with that story for years and

felt the defeat when the frog march that Joseph Wilson hoped to see didn't happen to Karl Rove. There is still time. Thankfully they are working on a movie about this scandal. More so, I am sure that many scandals involving Karl Rove will soon come into view. Like this one...

Based on newly released White House e-mails and select transcripts of closed door testimony, it has been confirmed by Rep. John Conyers that Former White House political adviser Karl Rove was involved in the firing of at least one U.S. attorney. U.S. Attorney David Iglesias of New Mexico had his suspicions confirmed by the closed door testimony. The facts, which he already knew in his gut, made him feel sick, adding "it's exactly what I feared."

"After all the delay and despite all the obfuscation, lies, and spin, this basic truth can no longer be denied: Karl Rove and his cohorts at the Bush White House were the driving force behind several of these firings, which were done for improper reasons," said Rep. John Conyers, chairman of the House Judiciary Committee.

The evidence speaks for itself. This is how congress needs to act. Get the testimony and let it speak for itself. The mainstream media should take note too. Though I doubt that will happen on a large scale, unless it is in their interest to do so. It is up to the people to make the media interested. Sometimes that means speaking with a loud obnoxious voice. Before the days of microphones, this was tolerated. Now if we speak too loudly, people think there must be something wrong with the person. They expect us to take our Paxil, Prozac and shut up!

That is not going to happen. Instead, the people have awoken – and continue to do so. For the truth is the truth, and the truth about the Iraq and Afghanistan wars are that they are both "dead wrong!"

False Flag: Georgia

Look at the world around you. There has to be something you can do to promote peace and prosperity. We need more positive energy in this world. If we can pursue the truth in a positive manner, then who would want to stand against us, even if they don't stand with us? Provocateurs cannot cripple the truth movement, though they routinely try to. I remember reading about a story of a cop who pepper-sprayed a provocateur that ended up being a cop himself.

The point is that false flags are happening all around us. Some people are compartmentalized, meaning they have no idea what the higher-ups are doing. Some are just pawns, scapegoats, or little minions. But who is pulling the strings? Who is really manipulating the world? Is it fair to say that it could be more than one power structure doing this?

Those are speculations for another day. The main point is when there is speculation of a false flag operation and someone tells you about it, try taking them seriously – at least examine and critique the facts they try to present. No one's saying you have to do anything about it, just listen, observe, and decide for yourself after you've heard about the alleged false flag operation. I am very concerned that something similar to 9/11 will happen again. Of course, around the world it already has...

Russia vs. Georgia – Georgia attacks Russia

Georgia attacks a Russian peace-keepers base, which was located in South Ossetia. Then the Georgian military turned its attention on South Ossetia's villages near the border of Georgia. It

has been thought that U.S. Military or government personnel had been training the Georgian military beforehand. I have read Russian reports that the Russian military caught two Americans during the fighting. We know for certain that some of the weapons that the Russians found on Georgian soldiers, or from weapons caches, were American made.

The Georgian President tried to False Flag Russia. The Georgian President claimed that Russia attacked them first. Unfortunately, the American news media sided with Georgia without doing their research and jumped all over Russia at the beginning of this catastrophe.

Soon the false flag operation moved towards obscurity. Today, it is hardly thought of as “Russia attacked Georgia!” Rather, the news is silent. For this false flag operation was exposed from the start by alternative media and good journalists, recounting the accurate facts to counter the U.S. and Georgian propaganda. This is how you expose False Flags. Tell the truth. If you can do that, then you too can expose false flags.

OBAMA TO NOW

Since September, the Eleventh



Bush On 9/11

“I was sitting outside the classroom waiting to go in, and I saw an airplane hit the tower – the TV was obviously on. And I use to fly, myself, and I said, well, there’s one terrible pilot. I said, it must have been a horrible accident. But I was whisked off there, I didn’t have much time to think about it.” – **George W. Bush**, White House, December 4, 2001



(Steel columns in the center of WTC Towers)

Today, the United States is in a “state of emergency.” A state of emergency was declared by our president at that time, George W. Bush. Three days later, the declaration was made

official, by putting it in writing.

As **Washington's Blog** makes perfectly clear in the news article, ***Yes, America is Still in an Official State of Emergency***, yes, America is still in an official state of emergency.

Since September 14th, 2001, America has been under an "official state of emergency": "A national emergency exists by reason of the terrorist attacks at the World Trade Center, New York, New York, and the Pentagon, and the continuing and immediate threat of further attacks on the United States.

NOW, THEREFORE, I, GEORGE W. BUSH, President of the United States of America, by virtue of the authority vested in me as President by the Constitution and the laws of the United States, I hereby declare that the national emergency has existed since September 11, 2001." (1)

How many people know that? Washington's Blog slaps me upside my head with this next sentence, "On September 10 2009, President Obama continued the state of emergency." What? Did I read that right? How do they know? Well, Washington's Blog quotes President Obama, on September 10, 2009 making it very clear that he is continuing the state of emergency.

"The terrorist threat that led to the declaration on September 14th, 2001, of a national emergency continues. For this reason, I have determined that it is necessary to continue in effect after September 14, 2009, the national emergency with respect to the terrorist threat." – **President Obama**

No matter what your opinion of President Obama is, this is a fact: the new boss is staying the course of the old boss. As we all know, that's not what he promised in his campaign.

Alex Jones told his radio audience, "Just the Obama Deception, republicans will watch it because they hate Obama. Then they find out that it's really about exposing George Bush as

a New World Order puppet and shattering the “Left-Right” paradigm and showing Obama as a puppet. It’s deprogramming people. Praise God this is exciting! I mean no wonder I got the Secret Service and FBI showing up here and I got the Pentagon following me around. It’s been declassified in mainstream news that people inside the army sent me the secret document. That’s how it ended up being mainstream news; because the people in the army are patriots and don’t like having to follow me around all day. Follow me to the grocery store and follow me home...we’re having an effect. We’re engaging the new world order. This is incredible success to have them on my butt...when they’re on your tail, man that means if you got bogies, that means you’re doin’ a good job...they killed JFK, they killed Martin Luther King, they killed a lot of other people. The good news is I’m nothing near that level. But I’ve always tried to make it about the activist, about the listener, about you – the *Info-warriors*...because they can’t stop us if it’s an idea...an idea is eternal. Ideas can’t be stopped when they’re based on the truth...Kill the messenger but you can’t kill the message...ideas are bulletproof.” (2)

On April, 23, 2009, U.S. Rep. Ron Paul spoke at Wake Forest University; which was organized by the Wake Forest Young Americans for Liberty and the Wake Forest College Republicans. “If we don’t clean up this mess, big government will take away our liberty...The bailout is as bad as the financial bubble.”

RON PAUL 2012-2016

Why Ron Paul? I asked myself the same question over and over, “who is Ron Paul and why do I keep hearing his name?” I have to admit that the first time I ever heard the name Ron Paul, I thought they were talking about Ru Paul, the transvestite. Was

that a sign of too much TV and not enough information in my life? Was it strictly bad media influences? Whatever the reason was for my lack of knowledge, I wanted to try to understand who Ron Paul was and why so many military personnel, constitution-
alists, libertarians and a large variety of people all supported Ron Paul in one form or another. In doing so, I began to realize for the first time the ultimate weapon at my disposal, the weapon that would silence the critics or expose them as being treasonous or unloyal to this country...the constitution.

It's hard to discredit someone who is acting in accordance with the constitution. It is treason to argue for abolishing or systematically dismantling the constitution. Yet that is what has happened over the last eight years, if not longer. This Patriot Act that Bush signed into law can be abolished through the constitution that was put in place to protect our freedoms. Why would we need a piece of paper that overrides the ultimate law of this country? Isn't that treason? Isn't it then treasonous to willfully engage in using the Patriot Act as Obama has done to continue Bush's policies of spying on Americans, restricting our travel with ID cards, and lying about bringing *all* of the troops home?

If Obama really cared about the constitution and this country he would get rid of the Patriot Act, period. Until then, I feel it right to say that the constitution has been criminally and illegally hijacked by the Patriot Act. This is where Ron Paul comes into the picture. As his son, Rand Paul says, we now have a spokesperson for our point of view. It is a very broad point of view, yet it is plain to see that the point of view is "Respect the constitution."

Now if you can't get behind that idea, you should learn about how this country was created, why we have a constitution and why we were given freedoms that cannot be taken away. Still, because so many people in this country do not understand the constitution, they cannot see their own rights being taken away. That includes me. I am learning as we speak. It's a lot of work. Come on down into the trenches with me. We are going to be here

for a long time.

The information in this book affects you, whether you realize it or not. Whether you wish to do something or not is entirely up to you. But if you are asking “What can I do, what can I do?” you have already won. Now you begin searching for what you can truly do. When you find it, do it, just as Ron Paul and so many others have done. If you fail, try, try again. You only truly fail if you give up.

As Pavel Kulikov, U.S. Army Iraq Veteran said, “I’d vote for Ron Paul for president.” When the election process is filled with real people like Ron Paul, then the choices of who to elect to the presidency of the United States becomes more “reality based” and less “theater.” I know that when pushed, people like my cousin will stand up and do what is right. People like Ron Paul are fighting in the trenches of congress to make sure that my cousin is never faced with such an obstacle.

This world is not about **ME**. It’s about our children and our children’s children; and the future they will live in. That is why capitalism is so dangerous, as we have seen over the last decade. It is why the founding fathers warned us of capitalists. We have to remember that evil never sleeps, never stops, so too, we must be alert and awake as much as possible. No one expects you to save the world.

Ron Paul, Rand Paul (Ron’s son) and Wayne Paul (Ron’s brother) are a shining example of what regular people can do to make a difference. Their family is aware of the Federal Reserve takeover and made me aware as well. It’s like, “Here’s some info, pass it on,” so now I pass it to you, reader. Do with it what you will. The Federal Reserve is a private bank that handles all of the money in this country through the US Treasury. They have not been audited (*Yet*. Ron Paul is pushing for legislation in congress to change that), they cannot be held accountable by the people of this country and they are rarely ever mentioned in the news media, even though we touch their currency every day – the same currency that can make us very wealthy or very poor. I think we

deserve a say in how this money is handled and who handles it, don't you?

If we can elect Ron Paul as president, as his voting record clearly shows, he will not only have the best interests of the country in mind (as his voting record proves), but will also undo treasonous pieces of legislation like the Patriot Act. How do I know this? Since I can't tell the future, I don't. How I come to this conclusion is a whole other matter. Not only do I look at what Mr. Paul is saying and doing in congress, I also look at who's opposing him, who is trying to smear him and why. As a write-in candidate in select states, Ron Paul won over 17,000 votes for the 2009 presidential election, with next to no media coverage for any of the 3rd party candidates; that is after he accepted defeat as the Republican nominee. He ran unopposed in 2008 for his congressional seat.

A majority of the 17,000 votes came from California. That is probably because he was not allowed as a write-in candidate in every state. Anyone who thinks that these 17,000 plus people wasted their time in voting for Ron Paul is fooling their self. These 17,000 showed the country that they will vote with their hearts and minds, not simply for the lesser of two evils. Let's remember that when you vote for the lesser of two evils, you are still voting for evil. I did not vote for Ron Paul. I voted for Cynthia McKinney, who got over a hundred thousand votes nationwide. These two people, along side of Jesse Ventura, are what real politicians should act like, not puppet heads or scapegoats.

Of course that is my opinion. Still, I do not come to this opinion lightly. Neither should you. I have noticed that the way I talk to people can be my own worst enemy. I usually fail and end up turning people away, or they simply ignore me (as much as they can). I am still learning, trying to improve my people skills, push my pride aside in order to have an open and honest discussion with as many people as I can while I am on this earth. My time is limited. The world I see is grim. Still I have hope and

know that if I am not doing the right thing, God will let me know. He's kicked my butt many times and it has always turned out for the better (of course at the time I did not see it that way).

Any hoot, a vote for Ron Paul is a vote for the constitution. I look ahead to 2012 in hopes that a "super" third party can be created out of the 200 plus third parties that run for president every 4 years, of which no mainstream media seems to know or care about. If you've never heard of these parties, why should you care? Well, ask yourself this, when it comes to selecting the presidential choices, do we want 1, or 2 choices...or 3? If you look at our political system compared to the founding of this country, you see that back then they had more than two parties. In fact, you could have a president and vice president from two separate parties.

Now it has become a standard barrier to have two puppets at both sides of the aisle. Why have we fallen so far in less than 240 years? If we fall down, we are still able to pick ourselves up and try, try again.

“Three Germans arrested on suspicion of throwing explosives at an EU office in Kosovo were intelligence officers...”

Days after Kosovan leadership rejected a U.N. plan, created by U.N. Secretary General Ban Ki-moon, calling for the deployment of 2,000 European Union police and others, someone threw a bomb at an EU office in Kosovo.

“Germany declined to comment on Saturday on reports that three Germans arrested on suspicion of throwing explosives at an EU office in Kosovo were intelligence officers...the explosive charge was thrown on Nov. 14 at the International Civilian Office (ICO), the office of EU Special Representative Pieter Feith, who oversees Kosovo's governance.” (Reuters) ⁽³⁾

The three German men may belong to the BND (intelligence officers, perhaps Germany's equivalent of the United

States Secret Service). A Kosovoan judge ordered the men be held another 30 days so prosecution lawyers may seek terrorism charges, which could carry a maximum of 20 years in prison. The 3 men were not “on official business” in Kosovo. So what were they doing there? Did they go “rogue?” Or were they ordered to throw the explosive material at the EU office?

“The alleged presence of covert intelligence operatives has led to a deterioration in the cordial relations between Germany and the newly independent Kosovo. The German foreign ministry confirmed that 3 German citizens had been detained in Kosovo. The BND had no comment.” – **The European Voice** ⁽⁴⁾

The German secret service, the BND, has allegedly infiltrated extremist groups and has used them for their own political means. If this is the case, then it is but one more example of false flag terror. It’s either that or three lone gunmen. Since at least the days of Hitler, Germany has known about false flag terror. February 27th, 1933 someone set fire to the German Parliament (Reichstag fire) three days prior to Germany’s federal election. This caused outrage among German citizens. This was the pretext the Nazis needed in order to silence their opposition. This is what a false flag operation does. You start the fire, then blame your enemies and get the people to back you against the ones you blamed.

As Alex Jones’s Jones Report of 2006 states:

“Historians later documented that the fire had been authorized by right-wing Nazis, where Hitler used the event to declare a state of emergency and pressured the German President, Hindenburg, to sign a decree abolishing most of the human rights provisions of the Constitution. Recently, on August 29th 2006, Defense Secretary Donald Rumsfeld recounted what he called “the lessons of history,” including the failed efforts to appease the right-wing Adolf Hitler regime of the 1930s.

“I recount this history because once again we face the same kind of challenges in efforts to confront the rising threat of a new type of fascism,” said Rumsfeld.”⁽⁵⁾

As a senior media critic, Barry Zwicker strongly recommends that all media people indeed follow Rumsfeld’s suggestions in learning the lessons of Nazi history. He points to researching Hitler’s rise to power and how he created a fascist state where there was suppression of the opposition through secrecy, terror, torture and censorship, all justified under nationalism and patriotism. He also believes that journalists should research and publish more about how Hitler’s Nazis manipulated the German population into wars, using psychological manipulation and behavior modification by inducing trauma and fear in others, a process of trauma-based mind control referred to in the now declassified CIA files of “MK ULTRA.”⁽⁶⁾

Zwicker believes that the media must investigate and report on whether these fear-based psychological manipulation techniques have been or are being put into application by US leaders in our post 9/11 world, as they appear to be. 9/11 caused much trauma and fear.

“Revelations about a shadowy right-wing group called Ergenekon participating with Turkish military and intelligence elements in “false flag” terrorist attacks in order to bring down the Turkish government are nothing new and are, in fact, a normal tactic used by intelligence services. However, the term “false flag” has been irresponsibly relegated to the arena of “conspiracy theories” by a corporate media answering to their own hidden agendas.” – **Wayne Madsen**⁽⁸⁾

Walking up the escalator at the Clorox building in Oakland was the first time I even considered that bombs may have been in the World Trade Center buildings. I was doing my rounds as a security guard, walking through the City Center in the downtown area. I was listening to the Mike Malloy Show when a

caller asked about bombs in the buildings, mentioned a movie called Loose Change and listened as Mike Malloy casually agreed with the caller.

This was in 2003 or 2004. I asked myself, “What do I know about 9/11/2001? My answer was, “Only what I was told by the newspapers and cable news.” When the approval and popularity of the Iraq War was at an all time low, more strange questions were being asked. From the 16 words of George Bush, to the truth told by Joseph Wilson that Saddam Hussein did not have weapons of mass destruction, the lies became even more questionable. The truth seemed so far away. It would take research and a lot of critical thinking for me to try to begin to understand what was happening in my country and why.

Ever since that cold night at the City Center, I have been asking the same questions. Is it possible that people within our own government could have secretly pulled off 9/11 as an inside job? Every day I ask myself this question. If it is true, as I believe, then it opens up more questions about false flag terror in this country. When I wiped the grease from my glasses I began to see that false flag terror, government sponsored terror against their own people could have been happening since well before I was born.

Some evidence can be found in our own history books at high school. I encourage all young people to look into this, as I am, and continue to do. This is not about the new world order vs. Alex Jones. It's not the government vs. Greg Fernandez Jr. either. This is about revealing the truth, exposing the lies and allowing people to make their own decisions based on evidence, facts and peaceful, healthy debates. We cannot accept the official story of 9/11 any more than we should take it at face value when our parents tell us Santa Claus exists. We have to see it and discover it for ourselves.

That means we have to be given the choice to do so, not a false choice, as in two candidates who are owned by the same system (global government, banksters). Knowledge of false flag

terror will help expose those who wish to use this tool as well as those who might see it as an option in the future. False flag terror is treason. Anyone caught should be tried and punished.

Mumbai, India Attacks

Dawood Ibrahim may have had something to do with the Mumbai, India attack. He may be the underworld head of the organization known as D-Company. It's been reported he has ties to ISI, Pakistan's Inter-Services Intelligence; as well as the CIA. He was also, reportedly, initially characterized as the brains behind the attacks. The surviving terrorist to be captured alive in the Mumbai attacks, Azam Amir Kasab, may have originally said that Dawood Ibrahim was the mastermind, then recanted it and said that Zakiur Rehman Lakhvi was the mastermind.

An intercepted call to Yusuf Muzammil (also known as Abu Yusuf, Abu Hurrera) on November 18th put the Indian Navy and the Coast Guard on high alert. Kasab told interrogators that the terrorist came from Karachi, Pakistan on a ship called the MV Alpha. This ship may belong to Dawood Ibrahim. Then the terrorists hijacked the Kuber, an Indian fishing boat, to pass through Indian territorial waters in order to do mass harm in Mumbai. ⁽⁹⁾

Posse Comitatus

Section 1385 of the Posse Comitatus Act states, "Whoever, except in cases and under circumstances expressly authorized by the Constitution or Act of Congress, willfully uses any part of the Army or the Air Force as a Posse Comitatus or otherwise to execute the laws shall be fined under this title or imprisoned not more than two years, or both."

United States soldiers will be training in the USA?

According to Steve Watson and Paul Watson of Infowars.net, [Ret.] Lt. Col. Nathan Freir, a “Senior Fellow in the International Security Program at the Center for Strategic and International Studies...joined the think tank in April 2008 after retiring from the U.S. Army after 20 years as a lieutenant colonel. In his role at CSIS he rubs shoulders with a whole host of globalist luminaries including Zbigniew Brzezinski, Henry Kissinger, Brent Scowcroft and Richard Armitage.”

Lt. Col. Freir then writes that, “Widespread civil violence inside the United States would force the defense establishment to reorient priorities in extremis to defend basic domestic order and human security...“Deliberate employment of weapons of mass destruction or other catastrophic capabilities, unforeseen economic collapse, loss of functioning political and legal order, purposeful domestic resistance or insurgency, pervasive public health emergencies, and catastrophic natural and human disasters are all paths to disruptive domestic shock...[the Department of Defense] might be forced by circumstances to put its broad resources at the disposal of civil authorities to contain and reverse violent threats to domestic tranquility. Under the most extreme circumstances, this might include use of military force against hostile groups inside the United States.”

This is startling to say the least. How can this be happening right here in America? Beyond that, the CHP (California Highway Patrol) was doing checkpoints in California with the help of U.S. Military soldiers, though they declined to tell where these checkpoints would be at. The more important question is why any city or state in the USA (who respects the constitution) would allow this illegal action. There is a reason why military and police should remain separate.

“It takes the movement of a mass population to bring about change.”

We don’t need to overthrow our government, it’s already been overthrown by the shadow elite. What we need to do is restore the constitution, then work hard to ensure that it stays that

way. We don't need mavericks or patriots. In the USA we just need people who will abide by the constitution, not necessarily by the peoples in government. We should only vote for those who respect and honor the constitution. Then we get back to the politicians chasing our vote, instead of us chasing the lesser evil.

My So-Called Diary

It is two hours until January 20th, 2009, when Barack Obama will be sworn in as the new President of the United States. As I write this, I am wondering what the next four years will be like. It can't be any worse than the last eight years right? But then again what can? And just because it can't be any worse doesn't excuse any wrongful actions this new president may do.

We need to hold our elected officials responsible for their actions. That goes for past and present presidents. The movement for voting third party seems to increase every year. Almost two million votes in 2008 went to third party candidates. I am looking forward to 2012, especially if Jesse Ventura throws his hat into the ring. I won't hold my breath but if he did, it would be a real threat to the elite establishment, who I believe are running the country into the ground.

I'm not sure where I stand on Obama. I want him to pull the troops out and get rid of the 14 permanent bases that are in Iraq. I understand these permanent bases are like small cities. It has been speculated that even if and when Obama pulls our troops out, he won't pull all of them out. It will mostly likely be a draw-down of troops, gradually, and then it will disappear from the news media. If something were to happen to one of those bases, say a major terrorist attack, it would be enough reason to station more troops back into Iraq.

Our troops will be like bait on a hook for anyone who wishes to keep us in Iraq and for those who wish to do us harm. That is just one scenario and I hope I am wrong. Whatever

happens, it is up to the people to be the last check and balance of the government, because in the end, as it was intended to be, *we the people* are the government.

The country is in serious trouble. If we as a nation do not come together and start supporting each other through economic and political means, we will all suffer the consequences together. If any person hates this country, they may set out to destroy it in secret. Using the art of deception, false flag operations are often a desired tool to get what they want. We must stand up against all forms of tyranny, speak out against oppression and support small businesses in order to generate money to the states. Thus, we move towards a healthy economy. Cheap foreign labor and weak product materials will only hurt the economy. If we can't take care of ourselves, how can we help other countries in need?

New Day, Same Game

“Zbigniew Brzezinski was Jimmy Carter’s presidential adviser. He actually set up the Mujahideen with their so-called freedom fighters six weeks before the Russian even invaded them; and that’s where Osama bin Laden came from. The Mujahideen, the Taliban; and you could say he basically set up Osama bin Laden.” – **Luke Rudkowski**

Zbigniew Brzezinski was recently an adviser to Barack Obama during his 2008 presidential campaign. As I watched the beginning of the inauguration of the 44th President of the United States, in front of maybe 2 million people, I wondered what Barack Obama must have been feeling. Before he made his entrance to the ceremony, the 43rd President was introduced to a flurry of ‘boo’s’ from the crowd. Though one commentator thought the boo’s inappropriate, I myself found it very appropriate and very fitting to show this president that he may have thought he was a good president, but there are a lot of

people who disagree; and with good reason too. If certain commentators want to be fake and just move forward, that's their prerogative. For me, I see the only way we will truly move forward is when we deal with the past and hold certain people accountable for the last horrible eight years.

The personal trauma I have felt is minimal to other Americans, Afghans, Iraqis and others inside and outside of this country. From false flag injustice to secret wire-taps, we have felt the breath of Big Brother breathing down the back of our necks. We begin a new presidential reign today. I hope for the sake of this country that the freedoms that were taken away from us in the last eight years will be given back to us by the new president. (Get rid of the "unconstitutional" Patriot Act.) If not, then we must fight to get back those rights, through peaceful means (as I always suggest). The rights given to the American people in the constitution cannot be taken away by anyone, unless we should be taken over by a dictator. Once a dictator is in place, and we see this as a violation of the constitution, we must move to impeach this person. Since this is where we failed with Bush, I fear we will fail even more so with Obama. If we can't hold Bush responsible, with the lowest presidential approval rating in history, how are we going to hold Obama responsible, should he continue Bush's violations of the constitution or infringe on the rights of the people?

The precedent has been set by Bush. The office of the president today is not what it once was, and has been used to usurp the checks and balances of the other two branches of government (the judicial and legislative branches). This was never intended by the founding fathers and is not representative of the America I know and love.



Alex Jones (photograph by David Burrows)

“The real truth of the matter is, as you and I know, that a financial element in the larger centers has owned the government ever since the days of Andrew Jackson.” – **President Franklin D. Roosevelt** (written to Colonel House, November 21st, 1933)

RON PAUL: THE AUDIT

We don't have the Audit bill.

Alex Jones interviewed Congressman Ron Paul on July 1st, 2010. “Congressman Ron Paul, 20 something years ago in congress, he couldn't get one co-sponsor...the House votes by two thirds to pass your bill to truly audit the quasi-governmental banking holding company, Federal Reserve, that took over in 1913...which is the right thing to do, but it never passed the Senate properly. And then now, [the House of Representatives are] back, giving the Federal Reserve even more power, outside of government and congress to regulate themselves.”

“Tell us about your new amendment,” Alex says to Paul.

“Well, it tells you about the hypocrisy of this whole place and how it works and how powerful the Fed is. You’re right, we passed it in the Financial Services committee, the Audit the Fed bill...then it came to the House floor and they kept it in...so the House floor supported it. We have 324 co-sponsors. Then it goes to the conference with the Senate and they drop it. They put some things in there to look less bad, which are slightly helpful. But they get rid of the true audit. So when the bill comes back to the House, guess what? We don’t have the Audit bill provision in there. So I was able to offer an amendment which was a re-commitment amendment to send it back to committee and put back in the true audit. And we had an up and down vote on that and we lost it, by a significant amount. 324 co-sponsors and we lost it. 114 people who were co-sponsors of this bill switched and voted against the bill that they were co-sponsors of.”

“Now they’ve got the Feds sicked on Campaign for Liberty and every other organization so that you can’t tell the public that they flip-flopped,” says Alex Jones.



Photograph by Ilya Petushkov ©

SOMETHING, SOMETHING, JOURNALISM

“We’re all about non-violence and exposing false flag terror, because we get it. 9/11 truth will kill the new world order. We only stand on the truth here. This isn’t some phony right-wing or left-wing show.” – Alex Jones

“We are grateful to the Washington Post, the New York Times, Time magazine, and other great publications whose directors have attended our meetings and respected their promise of discretion for almost forty years. It would have been impossible for us to develop our plan for the world if we had been subject to the bright lights of publicity during those years. But the world is now more sophisticated and prepared to march towards a world government. The super national sovereignty of an intellectual elite and world bankers is surely preferable to the national auto-determination practiced in past centuries---We are on the verge of a global transformation. All we need is the right major crisis and the nations will accept the New World Order.” – **David Rockefeller** ⁽¹⁾

False Flag Media

Alex Jones breaks down how Glen Beck uses his “dorito shoot” to spew false news; propaganda. “Beck says, ‘I’m a patriot,’ but then criticizes all the real patriot groups. And then

Newsweek and Time attack Beck and mix him in with Alex Jones & Ron Paul, because they're discrediting Beck, from the left angle – so the left doesn't like me," says Jones. "And then Beck attacks myself and others, so that the right-wing doesn't like us; because we're the real bona fide patriots here, who understand the tools of statecraft and manipulation that are being used against us."

"In March, 1915, the J.P. Morgan interests, the steel, shipbuilding, and powder interest, and their subsidiary organizations, got together, twelve men high up in the newspaper world, and employed them to select the most influential newspapers in the United States and a sufficient number of them to control generally the policy of the daily press...They found it was only necessary to purchase the control of twenty five of the greatest papers...An agreement was reached; the policy of the papers was bought, to be paid for by the month; an editor was furnished for each paper to properly supervise and edit information regarding the questions of preparedness, militarism, financial policies, and other things of national and international nature considered vital to the interests of the purchasers." – **U.S. Congressman Oscar Callaway (1917)**

During an interview with Jesse Ventura, March 10, 2010, Eric Cohen, writing for *About.com*, had many "wow" moments. One that stuck out to me is the lack of research being done in our media, mainstream that is. While Alex Jones seems to be leading the way in real news coverage in the alternative sector, mainstream media in general remains clueless. When asked about the reaction from the media, regarding his new book, *American Conspiracies*, the former governor, wrestler, mayor, and inspiring author smacked down *The View* in particular. Jesse "The Mind" Ventura reminds us all what the media is good at doing...nothing.

"The media is of course very skeptical," said Ventura, "especially the mainstream media. You know, I did *The View*

today and Barbara Walters was having none of it. So they give you the argument of the lousy TV reports. You're not going to learn anything from television because they don't do anything, they just give you a line or two of this or that. None of these people really have done any research on documents and things like that. The only thing they go off of is the things that mainstream media has told them."

"Something, Something" Journalism

"The highest calling in journalism is not war reporting. It's finding the story that would help prevent a war." – **Jim Moscou** ⁽²⁾

"With Vietnam, the press accepted the government's view until very late in the game," Daniel Ellsberg told Greg Mitchell, February 1, 2003, in an article titled, "*Ellsberg: Have the Media Learned the Lessons of Vietnam?*" Ellsberg talks about the Pentagon Papers and how the public was asking, "Why is the story of actual government decision-making still a secret?" He made it clear that the press in 2003 wasn't doing any better than back in Vietnam.

When Mitchell pressed him on what the press should do better, Ellsberg mentioned some common sense answers; dissenting opinions, information gathering, informing the public and congress and "real considerations in the decision." There were few warnings in the mainstream media about Iraq, specifically the lies, the use of soldiers as police, and what would happen after they invaded Iraq.

JESSE VENTURA **AND THE** **CONSPIRACY CULTURE**

“What’s happened is,” Alex Jones explains to his radio and TV audience, “the quote, ‘*conspiracy culture*’, is taking over. Newsweek, Time magazine are pulling their hair out saying, ‘Oh my God, nobody believes anything we’re saying anymore. Everybody’s a conspiracy theorist now.’ I’ve got two Newsweek articles in the last week on this alone. It’s everywhere. Talk radio listeners don’t wanna talk about phony right-wing stuff, phony left-wing stuff. They wanna talk about the private Federal Reserve.”

Open Eyes

*With open eyes,
We see the invisible lines,
The cracks of freedom spread across the wall of tyranny,
Truth bleeds through the wall,
Until the wall is stained,
Eventually, the wall crumbles,
And the builders begin again,
Hopefully this time,
Realizing the errors of their ways.*

“There’s three new books out this week. I have mine. Dog the Bounty Hunter got one out; and I don’t care if Dog beats me

or not. I kind of like Dog. He's kind of an interesting guy, but here's the one. We're beating the crap out of Karl Rove's book, and that's the guy I wanna beat. I want this book to beat Karl Rove's cause Karl Rove book...a friend of mine...told me that the book is trying to re-write history." – **Jesse Ventura**

Speaking about John Wilkes Booth, Lee Harvey Oswald, James Earl Ray, and Sirhan Sirhan, Jesse Ventura tell the host of Today, "All of these guys were killed by lone nuts who never spoke to anyone, never planned anything...they were failures, supposedly at everything else in life, but hugely successful when it came to assassinating someone." ⁽¹⁾

This brings up a good point. We are expected to believe that these loners were socially incompetent, yet they were able to commit murder at the highest level of the United States Government. In the future of this conspiracy culture, what will be fact and what will be fiction? If we're not willing to do the research ourselves, we had better be getting our information in this infowar from reliable and factual speaking sources that provide documents, eyewitness accounts and the information must be truly fair and balanced, unlike the "**Foxey** News Channel."

Ventura keeps saying he won't run for office. If the people get behind him, he may hold true to the title of his previous book, *Don't Start the Revolution Without Me*. If not, at least his opinions are documented so people can continue to attack him without looking at what evidence he and Dick Russell bring to the table. This evidence is mostly public information, yet the public is almost clueless to it – in general. We can change that. We Are Change. The revolution has begun, Jesse.

The only problem with the poem on the previous page is that the "builders" are usually the same ones who have created the problem. Throughout history, we see how they manipulate the masses of people. They create a problem that people will plead with them to fix. Then they fix it, only the fix ends up being worse than the problem. Now there is a new problem – and

everyone's forgotten about the original problem. Now the cover of the real problem is complete. Then the builders move in stealth to spread their plague of corruption somewhere else.

"The drive of the Rockefellers and their allies is to create a one world government combining super capitalism and communism under the same tent, all under their control...Do I mean conspiracy? Yes I do. I am convinced there is such a plot, international in scope, generations old in planning, and incredibly evil in intent." – **Congressman Larry P. McDonald** (1976, killed in the Korean Airlines 747 that was shot down by the Soviets)

"We were in there for maybe five minutes. Five minutes and the elevators exploded on us? Yeah, we said somethin's wrong here. The plane hit up on the 80th floor...I mean in five minutes, and all of a sudden now the elevators are exploding on the first level of the lobby?" – **John Schroeder**, 9/11 Firefighter

Conspiracy Theories

"Look at Jesse Ventura," Alex Jones explains. "His TV show goes on TruTV, I consult on it, I appear on it, it becomes #1 overnight. The question is, 'will they give him another season?' We're not sure yet."

Talking about Jesse Ventura's new TV show, Conspiracy Theories, Alex Jones tells his radio listening and TV watching audiences, "I know that the crew have become completely convinced of the new world order while making the [show]. It's done as entertainment. It's done in kind of a shocking dramatized way...and I find it very entertaining...This is the best reality TV I've ever seen."

"This is the top show right now on TruTV by the way...Upwards of 10 million people watch this a week, 1.7 million, when it first premieres."

Ventura ventures to Sternland

Jesse Ventura was on the Howard Stern show explaining his opinions and questions about the official story of 9/11. While he appeared to ask more questions and provide valid arguments for his opinions, the cast of the Stern Show didn't want to part with the official story of 9/11, even saying that since Ventura thought that 9/11 was a conspiracy, that 'called into question' everything else he said. They did admit he made some good points though.

The biggest problem I have with that cast is that they were trying to force Ventura to prove another theory since he was trying to disprove the official story. So if he can't come up with a more convincing story, then they will just accept the official story? That doesn't seem right. These are two different topics that should be viewed separately, if one is searching for the truth in this matter.





Joanna Hewitt ©

What Ventura and people like Alex Jones are trying to do is initially disprove the official story, so that history can be written correctly. My brother, Manny Fernandez, has a better version of what happened than the official story, “We don’t know.” That should have been in the 9/11 Commission Report. We have no freaking idea what happened. That’s what they should have said. Of course, that would have created more problems. My next problem with the cast of the Howard Stern Show is this; the ones who were arguing with Ventura seemed to also think that the JFK assassination story (as portrayed in the Warren Commission Report) was also correct. Of course, if you research a man named Jim Garrison, you will find the best evidence that JFK was assassinated due to a conspiracy, not a lone gunman.

LIES

“The truth is the mortal enemy of the lie, and thus by extension, the truth is the greatest enemy of the state.” – **The German propaganda minister, Joseph Goebbels**

“Never did in anybody’s thought process about how to protect America did we ever think, that uh, the evil doers would fly, not one, but four commercial aircraft into precious U.S. targets. Never.” – **George W. Bush**, September 15, 2001

“I don’t think anybody could have predicted that these people would take an airplane and slam it into the World Trade Center, take another one and slam it into the Pentagon, that they would try to use an airplane as a missile, a hijacked airplane as a missile” – **Condoleezza Rice**, May 16, 2002

Governor Jesse Ventura asked the question, if people really want to know the truth, “then why is it that we attack all the truth tellers?” Jesse Ventura raised somewhere around \$300,000 to become Governor of Minnesota. Why was he elected? What was the underlying theme of his campaign? On the Alex Jones radio show, Ventura stated that what made him so successful were “ideas and passion.” The ideas of Ventura’s common sense were and still are very appealing to many inside and outside of this country. Everywhere you look, people are waking up and asking questions. Logic is coupled by facts. How Governor Ventura articulates has become very addicting.

Who would want to go 12 rounds with a master debater like the former governor? I would only because it would mean I might learn something. You can’t always go into a debate thinking you’re right. There are exceptions to the rule, but there’s a reason why these are exceptions and not *the norm*. A healthy debate has not taken place when it comes to 9/11. It’s well overdue. Cowardly debunkers have no problem calling Ventura a

“pin head” behind his back, in a co-opted book, or a corporate media article filled with propaganda. Yet they can’t go toe to toe, point to point, and face to face with Ventura. What are they afraid of?

It’s similar to when Charlie Sheen challenged any 9/11 debunkers to debate him on Larry King Live. There were no takers that came out of the shadows. They cowered in their comfort zones and spat rumors and nonsensical attacks at Charlie Sheen from afar. You can’t change debunkers, they have to change themselves.

Debunkers of 9/11 routinely express anger and frustration, trying to belittle those of us who believe that the 9/11 Commission Report is not an accurate assessment of what happened on 9/11. I wonder if the CIA, FBI, MI6, the Mossad, the KGB, as well as other intelligence services really take the 9/11 Commission results *seriously*. I *seriously* doubt it. Yet we common sense Americans are expected to do just that. No one should be punished for questioning our government on 9/11. People who commit crimes should be punished.

If a crime is committed at a high level of government, it’s hard to view that government as credible and reliable. Until someone is punished for the crimes committed on 9/11, there is no hope at all to have closure. How can another country trust that we will bring them freedom when there is so much suppression of the truth right here in America? Jesse Ventura, Alex Jones, Charlie Sheen, and others are all people searching for answers. They don’t have it all figured out about 9/11, like our government and our media claim to have.

The way our government and our media handled 9/11 on all fronts is not how they should have handled it and they know it! How does this *not* make them accessories after the fact? What a shame they have done to this country. In the name of freedom, we send our soldiers to fight and die for a worthless cause. In the name of peace, we murder, rape, and torture presumably innocent people all across the world. For what? What is the common

endgame that comes out of these crises? Who benefits, who prospers, and who suffers?

More so, why does history keep repeating itself? I leave the answers in your hands, in your brain. I leave this to you to decide what has been done, what is being done, and what will be done in the coming years.



We Are Change

It's like meeting long distance relatives for the first time in a long time. It's great to finally have peers who are discussing the same issues I care about. I learned a lot and met some great people that I hope to be friends forever with. The atmosphere is very laid back - so there's no intimidation factor to worry about. I didn't sense any egos - everyone was given the chance to talk. I have to work on letting people finish their sentences. I think I found my new home. Hey Toto, we're not in Kansas, we are change!

"Everybody looks around in their little tiny world and they think, "Well, everywhere I see, everything is good and as long as it doesn't upset what I can see, I'm not gonna get involved,"---in our country, you *should* get involved." – **Jesse Ventura**

"If you don't hold governments feet to the fire, you will get bad government." – **Jesse Ventura**

Huffington Post Removes Post About Jesse Ventura's New Book

"I won't ever write for them again," said Jesse Ventura in early 2010. "Ariana Huffington had been on my case for about 2 years," Jesse Ventura tells Alex Jones over a live phone interview during a broadcast on Infowars.com, "to contribute to the

Huffington Post. So I did my first article. Then I followed it up with my second one and of course they censored it. They had it on for an hour and then they pulled it.”

As reported by Infowars.com – The Huffington Post has pulled its story from its website after initially having it posted there.⁽²⁾ According to Infowars.com, the article “completely disappeared” from the Huffington Post. Why? Why would they put it up there and then take it down? The editor’s note at the website stated: *The Huffington Post’s editorial policy, laid out in our blogger guidelines, prohibits the promotion and promulgation of conspiracy theories — including those about 9/11. As such, we have removed this post.*

As the truth tellers they are, Infowars.com lays out what the article removed from the website states: *Huffington Post/Jesse Ventura – Article #2 (“American Conspiracies”)*:

WHAT REALLY HAPPENED ON SEPTEMBER 11TH?

“You didn’t see anything about it in the mainstream media,” the original article begins, “but two weeks ago at a conference in San Francisco, more than one thousand architects and engineers signed a petition demanding that Congress begin a new investigation into the destruction of the three World Trade Center skyscrapers on 9/11.”

The article specifically mentions Richard Gage, whom I have met twice, the founder of Architects and Engineers for 9/11 Truth. Mr. Gage, among many others, wants to know *“how 200,000 tons of steel disintegrated and fell to the ground in 11 seconds.”*

A member of the American Institute of Architects, Richard Gage is quoted as saying, *“The official Federal Emergency Management [Agency] and National Institute of Standards and Technology reports provide insufficient, contradictory and fraudulent accounts of the circumstances of the towers’ destruction.”*



Furthermore, like many people, he has been articulate in questioning “*Building 7, whose 447 stories came down in “pure free-fall acceleration” that afternoon – even though it was never hit by an aircraft.*”

The article that was laid to rest by Huffington Post and brought back to life by Infowars.com gives an excerpt of Jesse Ventura’s book, *American Conspiracies* published by Skyhorse:

Some people have argued that the Twin Towers went down, within a half hour of one another, because of the way they were constructed. Well, those 425,000 cubic yards of concrete and 200,000 tons of steel were designed to hold up against a Boeing 707, the largest plane built at the time the towers were completed in 1973. Analysis had shown that a 707 traveling at 600 miles an hour (and those had four engines) would not cause major damage. The twin-engine Boeing 757s that hit on 9/11 were going 440 and 550 miles an hour.

...I don’t claim expertise about this, but I did work four years as part of the Navy’s underwater demolition teams, where we were trained to blow things to hell and high water. And my staff talked at some length with a prominent physicist, Steven E. Jones, who says that a “gravity driven collapse” without demolition charges defies the laws of physics. These buildings fell, at nearly the rate of free-fall, straight down into their own footprint, in approximately ten seconds. An object dropped from the roof of the 110-story-tall towers would reach the ground in about 9.2 seconds. Then there’s the fact that steel beams that weighed as much as 200,000 pounds got tossed laterally as far as 500 feet.

The National Institute of Standards and Technology (NIST) started its investigation on August 21, 2002. When their 10,000-page-long report came out three years later, the spokesman said there was no evidence to suggest a controlled demolition. But Steven E. Jones also says that molten metal found underground weeks later is proof that jet fuel couldn’t have been

all that was responsible...Probably the most conclusive evidence about a controlled demolition is a research paper (two years, nine authors) published in the peer-reviewed Open Chemical Physics Journal, in April 2009. In studying dust samples from the site, these scientists found chips of nano-thermite, which is a high-tech incendiary/explosive. Here's what the paper's lead author, Dr. Niels Harrit of the University of Copenhagen's chemistry department, had to say about the explosive that he's convinced brought down the Twin Towers and the nearby Building 7:

"Thermite itself dates back to 1893. It is a mixture of aluminum and rust-powder, which react to create intense heat. The reaction produces iron, heated to 2500 degrees Centigrade. This can be used to do welding. It can also be used to melt other iron. So in nano-thermite, this powder from 1893 is reduced to tiny particles, perfectly mixed. When these react, the intense heat develops much more quickly. Nano-thermite can be mixed with additives to give off intense heat, or serve as a very effective explosive. It contains more energy than dynamite, and can be used as rocket fuel." Richard Gage puts it bluntly: "Once you get to the science, it's indisputable."

"Jesse Ventura honored the ragsheet by writing a great piece for them. The former Navy Seal and former Governor explained why over 1,000 Architects and Structural Engineers have come together to demand a new investigation regarding the collapse of three high-rise buildings on 9/11. It was a fact filled article that clearly explained the main technical issues that motivated the experts to demand a new investigation."⁽³⁾



CONCLUSION

Roman Distraction

During the height of government tyranny in Rome, the coliseum harbored more events than ever before. This distraction kept the people busy, kept them happy. It sedated them, manipulated them. *Who watches the world burn while there's a party going on?* Back then they used their sports stadiums to distract the oppressed people. Today, we use sports stadiums in the same way. As the saying goes, history repeats itself.



Unfortunately, not only do we have sports as a distraction, but we also have our loving TV sets.

“I understand some people can be football fans, but it really shows the state of America when people are more interested in that. Just imagine what we could do if we got 60,000 people, instead of going to a stadium, if we were to surround the White House on one weekend [to peacefully protest],” says Mark Dice on the Alex Jones show. Just before the 2010 NFL Superbowl, Mark Dice posted a YouTube clip, falsely stating that the Super Bowl was canceled; ⁽¹⁾ and his video got on KTLA, reaching hundreds of thousands of people, in order to educate them on what’s important and what we should be paying attention to.



Alex Jones responded, “Exactly. That’s why the U.N. and others say, even back in Roman times they wrote, they give you these sports stadiums and hype up sports so you’ll be

distracted under their tyranny. Again, I see friends, family, catching their breath, watching football. We need that same excitement for *liberty*. That's what is so sick, [The Shadow Government are] scientifically using it."

The distractions are fading away. People are continually waking up to recognize government sponsored terror as something that really happens, with factual evidence to support its existence. It takes time, education, facts, and patience in order to reach this logical conclusion.

"We're changing minds, one mind at a time," responds Mark Dice. "So everybody get out there. It's another opportunity to bring these issues to the forefront. Power to the resistance shattering the multi-million dollar propaganda machine."

What's Important in this World



"Facts are facts. You can have your own opinions but you can't have your own facts." – **Alex Jones**

"I kind of feel like I'm a fish out of water sometimes," explains Mark Dice.



On the Alex Jones radio show, Dice covers what type of impact the American people could make if we were as interested in current affairs as we are in sports games. It's hard to disagree. There's nothing wrong with watching some football, wrestling or MMA, but why don't we put as much energy into real world problems?

Dice continues, "I had dinner with some friends, and friends of friends, the other day and the first thing that these people asked me when I sat down was, '*Saints or Colts?*' I just couldn't take it."

Why is it perfectly normal to scream and holler about our

favorite sports teams, athlete, or entertainer and that's ok. Yet if we scream and holler about real issues, real things that are affecting this country and this world, we're looked at as if we're crazy for being so loud. It's almost as if we're living in a world where being a walking zombie is acceptable, while being vocal about a "life or death" situation is unacceptable. People laugh at someone acting belligerent about a sports team, but cringe when someone is bolstering about the endless wars, false flag events, and strange mysteries surrounding 9/11.

"People at gas stations," explains Alex Jones. "People on the street, '*Colts or Saints?*' We don't talk about how we get together and defeat this corrupt government. How do we get our country back? How do we save our jobs? How do we get our education system fixed? No, it's like, '*Colts or Saints?*'"

One thing that bothered me about the Superbowl was the news I heard stating the government will be running ads during the Superbowl. When they say "government," that means you and I flip the bill. When government money could be going to help people, I do have a problem with our money being spent on ads promoting the Census; which calculates how many people live in this city or town. The ad basically says, *how will we know how many kids live in which district?*



They claim this will help us figure out how many schools need to be built. Yet, our states are broke so does it really matter how many new schools we're *not* going to build this year? The Census is fine to a point, but it could also be 'conditioning' for us common people to accept the government sticking their business in our lives, our homes, and our families. An incompetent government cannot be trusted to run an effective Census count.

Our priorities as a country are what we need to evaluate. Mistakes will always be made. What's important is how we deal with mistakes, so we don't repeat them. The world just wants to

have fun, while our economy and our sovereignty are flushed down the toilet.

“This is, at the heart, what’s wrong with our country,” says Alex Jones. “America isn’t about worshiping a bunch of crack heads. It isn’t about a bunch of steroid heads being worshiped. It’s about *freedom*.”

Jesse Ventura was asked by a radio host what he thought about the Tiger Woods situation. Ventura responded that it was a private matter and all Ventura cared about was how well Tiger hit the golf ball. When further asked about the kids who view Tiger as a role model and the impact of his private personal life, Ventura said that kids should not be viewing people like Tiger as a role model.

Ventura reminded the hosts of when Charles Barkley said, “I’m not a role model...Just because I dunk a basketball doesn’t mean I should raise your kids.” Mr. Barkley’s quote woke me up to the existence of what we call “image.” I thought image was everything back then. Now I understand that image is just a lie – it’s a hard shell that is hollow inside – one false crack and the shell breaks! Then what? Then we see the person in another image, a negative image. So either good or bad, image is not real; it will never reveal the true identity of a person. It only reveals what people want you to know about their “image.”

Image doesn’t always reflect morals either. Who should our role models be? Our parents should be our role models, our public servants, our teachers, our elected officials, our police officers, our firefighters, our soldiers, and good civilians, positive influences like Jesus Christ...these are the real role models of the world. Tiger Woods is a professional golfer.

The one thing to remember about any role model is that they are human beings who make mistakes, just like you and I. Who children view as role models has a major impact on the way they choose to live their lives, what goals they set for themselves, and what morals and priorities they choose to live by.

Waking Up Your Mind

If I grow up with violence all around me, I'm trained to think *that's just normal life*. So the environment in which we live in, and the environment we bring up our kids in, has a profound effect on their future. I believe this is the reason why it's so important to treat every individual differently. Each person is going through their own trials in life. What wakes up one person doesn't always wake up another.

"Once you start to become aware of these ideas, your eyes start to open and you completely start to see things for what they are. You are unplugged from the matrix. It's like living in another world. Your life is never the same." – **Mark Dice**

"Open your mind Quaid...open your mind." Remember this message from Quato? You should if you've ever seen the movie, "Total Recall." Instead of the government wanting oil, they control the air on Mars. If Quaid, the character played by Arnold Schwarzenegger, "starts the reactor," he will bring air to Mars, free from government control. Avatar has a similar plot, as I've read at Movie Spoiler.com. Instead of oil or air, the government wishes to control the mining of crystals. The common theme is of course, government control.

What if the government wants to control our mind, as Alex Jones insists? "There's a war on for your mind." The sub-conscious and conscious mind can be controlled, or to put it more accurately, manipulated. Government mind control, as seen in the movie, *The Men Who Stare At Goats*, is a real operation. *The Borne Identity* and its two sequels, along with *The Manchurian Candidate*, are great movies that give you a general idea of how the government could use mind control.

The television presents one of the greatest ways for us to be manipulated through mind control. Anyone who knows about marketing or advertising, **knows** about ways to trick the mind,

enhance a product, and persuade the viewer. Conditioning is another form of mind control. We can condition people to see violence as normal if we show them violence everyday on TV. Pretty soon, no one thinks violence is “that bad,” it’s just “normal.” That’s just one example, in a very simple and generic form.



Photograph by Ilya Petushkov ©

When we open our mind, when we question the things around us, when we educate, instead of indoctrinate ourselves, our search for truth begins. Let’s unplug from the matrix, then discover what the matrix is, and why it’s being used against us. The mind is a powerful tool. If used correctly, the mind can grow with knowledge, wisdom, and understanding. Used improperly, the mind can do a lot of damage. Who needs that kind of negativity? Who needs evil in their life? Why would you want it?

“When you have a real [terrorist] attack,” said Alex Jones to his radio and television listeners, “they don’t give attention to the terrorists. When you have a staged attack, you see a massive media blitzkrieg.”

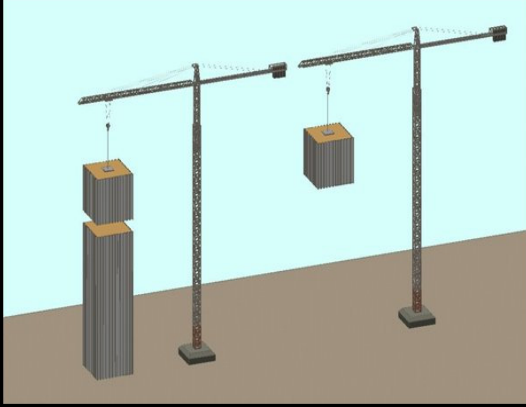
How can that be? I ask myself. Wouldn’t the media want to exploit every incident of terrorism, even if it’s for their own

benefit? One might think so. Alex continued, talking about Mike Rivero, a GCN radio talk show host, who once worked for “big media news,” according to Alex.

In 1995, Mike started his own website, What Really Happened.com. While driving, listening to the radio, Alex heard Mike stating what Alex already knew, “and what has been in many journalistic publications. There were over 1,000 bombings and terror attacks in the 60s and 70s that were real.”

Though Alex admits that while “some were staged by the government, most were real...when you have a real terror attack, the news has an agreement with the government...to not cover it.”

A 9/11 Story Problem



The diagram shows two towers of different heights on a brown ground surface against a light blue sky. The tower on the left is taller and has a brown rectangular weight hanging from its top. The tower on the right is shorter and also has a brown rectangular weight hanging from its top. Both weights are suspended by thin lines. The diagram is used to illustrate a physics problem about free fall.

- If the 15 story section is falling at free fall speed...
- All of its gravitational potential energy is converted to Kinetic Energy (movement)
- It is not available to the work of “crushing” the building below!
- It would have to *slow down* in order to do any other work, i.e. “crushing 80,000 tons of structural steel below.

Which 15 story building hits the ground first?

124

AE911truth.org (Richard Gage's slide show presentation)

Alex Jones on Anderson Cooper

“Think about it,” Alex Jones told Anderson Cooper, “You got CNN, who was the biggest group, along with Fox, pushing WMDs in Iraq, and they knew it wasn’t true.”

“It’s come out, the Pentagon and CIA literally run CNN,” Alex continued. “They just pose as liberals to cover up what they’re doing. Left-right manipulation; and it’s angry to me to have these people that go to their cocktail parties and feel like they’re great liberals when they’re really a bunch of propagandists helping to destroy our country. Pushing the banker bailout takeover and the carbon taxes. These are really despicable people.”

They ask Alex about a new term called “hatriots.” What do you think of the term hatriot and are you a hatriot?



“Oh absolutely. Distrusting your government, hating despotism and corruption is as American as apple pie. I mean,

have you read George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, Benjamin Franklin? I absolutely hate it when the cops shoot a handcuffed youth in the back and then cover it up. I absolutely hate it when trillions of dollars are stolen in the banker bailout and then the Federal Reserve won't tell us where the money went. I love my country, I love my constitution, I love my republic. But I hate and fear the corrupt foreign corporate interest that have hijacked our nation and are using our government as a tool and suck our country dry, like Argentina, or Nigeria, or Greece...I hate Hitler, I hate Stalin, I hate Mao, I hate Fidel Castro, I hate Polpot, I hate all despots, and by any historical yardstick, America is sliding quickly into full [blown] scientific, 21st century tyranny. And you better believe I hate seeing my country, where I have 3 children, being destroyed and bankrupted by design. And watching Herman Von Rupey, the head of the E.U., and Ban Ki Moon, the head of the U.N., and Gordon Brown, the Prime Minister of England, all say global government is here, run by banks, and they're gonna levy carbon taxes on it and then mainstream news runs pieces saying we're crazy, world government doesn't exist. You guys still think you got the people bamboozled and conned. You don't. They see the world leaders calling for world government, and then they see you saying it doesn't exist. And that's why you're losing all credibility. So keep pushing it because the American people are awake. CNN and Fox and MSNBC and all of you who sit there on the perches of the false left-right paradigm, with the false debate going on where you try to sucker people into your false reality. It's over, the people are awake and the new world order needs to back off and realize they should cut their losses now, because the awakening is on."

"Presidents come and go, but the secret teams run by the big Wall Street banks that set up the CIA rule this country and by extension, the world." – **Alex Jones**

"Stop voting for democrats and republicans. I don't care

who you vote for, don't vote for them," said Jesse Ventura on the Alex Jones radio show. It's true. If more people voted for a third party, instead of the same old two choices, perhaps we could inject common sense into our political landscape. Ventura sums it up by saying, "They're the problem, they're not the solution."

Though you may not agree with everything in this book, I thank you for taking the time to read this information. That is the most important step; stop, read, learn, and speak. This book will be continued in "Something Stinks" and "Made In The USA," which are inspired by all truth tellers, truth seekers, and truth finders. The future is in your hands now. For books about inspiration and motivation, please read my brothers books, *First Day of School* and *The Rocky Balboa Syndrome* by Manuel Fernandez. Truly inspiring books from a person who is actively seeking truth. If we don't seek truth, how would we find it?

The movement for truth is just beginning. Almost 10 years after 9/11 happened, we have so much more work to do. Yet we have come so far since the days of ignorance. One day we will correct the history books. One day, all of the conspirators and accomplices of the Twin Towers attacks and the assassinations of heads of state, like John F. Kennedy, will face their maker and answer for their crimes. That much, I have no doubt of. Until then, it's up to the people to spread the truth, question the lies and keep fighting for our freedom! As long as we fight for our freedom, freedom has not been taken from us. ***A false flag operation only works if we believe false flags do not exist.***

A Spiritual Afterword

A Spiritual Message

I want to know who the wizard is. Who pulled the strings behind 9/11? Here's the problem...maybe God doesn't want me to know? What if I do become obsessed with finding the answers? Still, I want to know who orchestrated 9/11 and why? As my faith in Jesus Christ strengthens, the obsession becomes less and less significant – since from a spiritual point of view, evil is controlled by the devil and will fall when the day of judgment comes – but since I am flesh, it will remain with me, as a constant battle. I must have faith that God will show me the way. God will show me the path that I am suppose to be on, just as God will show me when I have strayed from that path.

I still maintain that people should not be punished for crimes they did not commit. Justice served is in the hands of the people. The constitution is what holds this country together. Now that we have lost it to the Patriot Act, we should vote to get it back! We can! We can begin by voting out all the people who voted for it. Make sure you vote for someone who stands by the constitution, not just someone who talks about it.

As you may have noticed, my books do not have a solid thesis. I do not believe that I can give you all the answers, in fact this book is meant to get people to ask more questions. That's it. ***False Flag***...hmm? What's a ***False Flag***? Once these two words are household names, we may begin to understand how our government works behind the scenes. You know what I mean, the parts that are classified?

Well who judges if the information should be classified or not? When you examine evidence from Jim Garrison's monumental JFK assassination trial, there was evidence that was sealed as *classified*. Could this evidence let the people learn more about

Oswald and his possible accomplices and puppet masters? What if the people who have the power to declassify are the same ones who will be thrown in jail if the information is declassified? I believe Congress alone should decide what is classified, since they represent us, the people. The CIA, the FBI and Homeland Security are not elected officials.

They cannot be held ‘accountable’ by the people. We third party advocates need to give the people a real choice, a real candidate. If all of the third parties held a special election and united around the elected winner, they could use all their resources combined and run this candidate against both the Democratic and the Republican candidate. Then the two party system would begin to fade out of the picture. Perhaps then America could get back to business. This is my goal. To be but a speck of dust that adds a little spark to the fire of freedom. That is all most of us can be anyhow.

Is that too much to ask of us? Shouldn’t we contribute if we can? It’s our right, it’s our choice, and never let them tell you it’s a privilege. A privilege will be something they try to take away. As these shadow governing bodies are pushed into the light of day, we will remind the people of what the truth is...then the people will decide. For that is the country I thought I was born into; that is the country I want to see rise again. I know it was an illusion of my mind. I was a child and thought the world was one way; only to find out the world is cruel and cold. Still, that image of what this country could be holds true. We can have it!

“Hope is good,” my father-in-law once told me. “We must have hope.” I believe him. Wise men come along not so often in this dwindling world. When you meet one, take hold of that knowledge. Regardless of whether you agree with the wisdom or not, take hold and keep it in your thoughts. For one day you may need this wisdom. On that day, since you have taken note of this information, you will have it at your disposal. On the other hand, should you be quiet when people around you slander the 9/11 Truth Movement, do not fear. For as Franklin D. Roosevelt told

the country, “The only thing we have to fear is fear itself.”

With that being said, we move forward, but are we moving in the right direction? We were told to move on after the fraudulent 2000 Presidential Election. They told us to move on from 9/11 and Afghanistan and focus on Iraq. Then they tell us to move on about President Bush lying to get us into an unwinnable war. Then we were told to move on when the government got caught illegally spying on American citizens. We were told to move on after we found evidence of Guantanamo Bay torture. We were told to move on when family members weren’t satisfied with the 9/11 Commission Report.

Time and time again, we are told to simply move on. The question is which way do we move and who benefits from that? Is it the American people, or the global corporations and international bankers that dominate the world stage? When we see that the economy has come to a complete halt, assuming that hasn’t happened already, how will we move on then? When they take away our constitutional rights, how will we move on from there, again, assuming it hasn’t happened already?

With God all things are possible. Things that I thought I could not or would never do – these are the things I am dealing with today. The goals and dreams that I never knew I had are what I am fulfilling today. As you read this, you are helping me do so. Never forget that! The power of reading is as strong as the power of writing. We are as much a nation of activists as we are a nation of thinkers.

We need a healthy balance in our lives to carry on with the harshness of reality we face every day. Since every person is created differently, we need to take this into consideration when dealing with anyone other than ourselves. Just because it works for you does not mean the same method will work for anyone else. The dumbing-down of America has been our great downfall as a country. We are arrogant. We are full of pride. Do we look past our own wants and desires, and try to help out others first? Second? Third? A selfish nation, such as ours, has become many

nations unto itself, surrounded in its own like-minded circles of people.

We have created standard barriers in which we decide if we will let people into our circles or not. Putting yourself in your enemy's shoes is very hard to do, but it should be a goal to acquire over time. The mentality you have today may change tomorrow. I change all the time; hopefully, for the better and not for the worse. These next four years will be very telling of what our president "does." As always, we will be here to hold him accountable for all the promises made during his campaign. Personally, for now, I'll settle for him pulling our troops out of Iraq. I do not believe he will support an independent investigation of 9/11, or a re-examination of the 9/11 Commission Report. Still, that will be the real mission in the next four years. We can't be starry-eyed over any man.

Your own problems seem minimal compared to the problems of the world. You may even come to appreciate and be grateful for what little you have on this earth. When you die, all these materialistic things remain here on earth and eventually decay. The revolution for freedom continues. It should always continue, as long as we love this country and respect the constitution. The country and constitution are one in the same. One does not exist without the other. If we completely lose our country, we have lost our constitution as well. Should we sacrifice or compromise the constitution in the name of combating terror, we give up our constitution, along with our country.

I'm not willing to do either. Even Obama suggests that we can still combat 'terrorism' and respect the constitution at the same time. In a country of multi-tasking, I dare say that we can end the alleged war on terrorism, repeal the Patriot Act 1 & 2, and solve the economic crisis, all at the same time. If this president can't say "yes we can" to that, then certainly "yes we can" find a president who will. I have the patience to see this through, do you? I am willing to wait as long as it takes to make the wrong things right. This country has suffered enough.

We turn to our politicians for leadership. We should know that we should turn to ourselves first. Leadership begins with you. As I have said before, I don't expect you to agree with everything I say in this book, but I thank you for reading.

“When the world stops revolving, I’ll stop writing.”

An Active Lifestyle

People are made to be active – not zombies that the government can use and abuse. Children are made to run around and be active – not to sit mind numbingly in front of the TV. Children who are not active may become anxious and act out in negative ways. Taking your child to the park is a very positive way to keep them active. Let them run around, play with them, get them involved in sports, challenge their mind – don't fill their brains for them. Give them brain food and see what they pick up on. My dad took my brother and me to the park a lot. I remember it especially because there were a lot of times that I did not see my dad.

So when I did, it was always exciting. It was adventurous. I loved every minute of it because my father is full of life. Hopefully, that trait will follow me for many years, into my old age. I have never met a man more passionate about his children. That passion has passed on to me now. I will use it to fight negative with positive – usually it attracts open minds. I have seen how people hover around when they hear a deep and meaningful conversation. They are interested, even if they have no clue how they can help or what they could possibly do. I see the light in their eyes. They want to help. They need that encouragement that my father gave me. They need to know that they're not alone in this fight.

That's probably why there are so many groups supporting 9/11 truth. They're the people I turn to when I feel beaten down.

The book I turn to is the Bible. The guide I follow in my life is the Lord Jesus Christ. I do not expect you to agree with me, but I thank you for reading.

So Many Questions

There is a systematic thinking in this country that has bothered me since 2001. It is the thinking that just because we are American, we are right. In fact, the opposite could be said. We are a dying nation, clinging on to the forefathers with all of our hearts, yet blinded by the arrogance of pride. When George W. Bush said “Mission Accomplished,” I believe he meant it. Make no mistake, there has been substantial profits made since 9/11; blood money, in my opinion. My opinion, based on substantial research and proven facts, is all I can present to you here. You have to do the rest, research.

You, like me, will have to do your own research to believe what I am saying here; or what others who feel as strongly as I do say about this subject; or to disprove my views in public opinion. I can present a fascinating display of research and circumstantial evidence to you, but what will it matter if you have no clue as to what I am talking about? How can you rationally dispute the facts I will present here unless you have done research to counter my argument?

If you will argue for the sake of arguments sake, you will not disprove false flag operations, but only prove that you have not done your homework. Make no mistake, this is implied and purposely intended to do so. The power of separation has been evident since the beginning of mankind. From the geographical locations to the language barriers, we are all separated. How much more will we be in the next five years? We need only look at the last five. How about in 10, 20, 30 years? We are separated by our incomes, our races, our political affiliations, and so much more.

Count the ways that you are separated from everyone else. What type of people do you associate with and why? Is it only those like you? Only those who share the same mentality and thoughts as you do?

Are you willing to accept that perhaps no one thinks like you do? Are you ready to discover your own truth, by means of humiliation, soul searching or putting yourself in someone else's shoes? Do you see the world as your own, or are you just a mere speck of dust floating in the wind? Who are you? What defines you? Will that which defines you today hold true tomorrow? How can you be sure?

The seeds of doubt may have been planted in us from the beginning of our life. If we submit to these feelings, we will live in self doubt forever, never really sure of our true emotions, our convictions and our morals. Should we have no morals, how far apart are we from animals? Morals are not limited to a religion or a spiritual journey. Every human being must understand what is right and what is wrong, even if he (or she) be a hypocrite in his actions. No man is perfect and no hypocrite can deny his wrongdoings. Still, the truth is the truth is the truth.

Though no man should judge another, still we may find ourselves in this situation. Though no man should speak evil, even in our minds we are not free from evil thoughts. It's the temptation that drives us mad. It does not stop, does not halt and will show no mercy to the one who is tempted.

Evil does not rest. For that reason, we are not allowed to rest either. Time does have an end, but no man know it for certain. As is written in the Bible, "I come at a time you know not." Yet we are deceived by false prophets who put the Pharisees of the old days to shame. Evil has many faces, perhaps even your own. But what is evil today can be saved tomorrow. Redemption is of your own, should you choose it. Your fate is not decided by another man. What lies behind the curtain in the skies, no living human knows for certain.

Still we continue to ask, to search, while the world spins

around, knowing that we will never fully know the truth, *the meaning of life*, until we have completed the test of life itself. So what is politics? It is open to interpretation. Your definition may vary from another, and that is ok. It is important to respect not only other people but their opinions as well. For that reason, I listen closely when one defines what a real or true Christian is, knowing that only the Lord knows for certain.

Never was it commanded by God or Jesus Christ that a true believer be labeled as a Christian. The name is man made, so it is flawed. However, the spiritual bliss that I feel as a Christian cannot be denied. Judgment is a vicious cycle. “Let he who is without sin cast the first stone.” Yet we cast stones each day, perhaps so, without realizing the harm we may cause to another human being.

It is the debt of being human and living in sin that we cannot escape, no matter how hard we try. We must face reality, but we do not have to accept it. We can change. We are Change. Unless we cease to exist, every day we face change. It is how we deal with change that is important.

To properly understand the term ***False Flag***, this is where one would stick in the Webster’s dictionary version of what a false flag is. It is disheartening to me that so few, including myself up to a few years ago, have ever heard this term. Yet, without knowing it, through your history classes, you probably have come across many examples of false flag operations.

Yet we have been conditioned to associate false flag operations with conspiracy theory – conspiracy theory with lunatics, lunatics with unstable people or perhaps even terrorists – all as the president fights to ensure that that 9/11 truth activists are smeared to death, erased of credibility. To that I say, mission failed. The facts speak for themselves.

A conspiracy must involve two or more people. Therefore, by definition, 9/11 was a conspiracy. The only question is, “Who were these conspirators, from the top down, to the actual hijackers?” This is where our country has been divided. This is

understandable.

What is not understandable is why the country is divided on an *independent* investigation into that horrible day? In light of the facts that have recently come out about firefighters talking on camera about explosives going off in the lobby of one of the towers on 9/11, how can we not call for a new investigation? The firefighters testimony was withheld by NIST until late 2010, when they were sued and forced to release about four terabytes of information – most of which deals with explosives on 9/11. The truth is available now – but it only proves what the 9/11 Truth Movement has been saying all along – 9/11 was an inside job. How did the explosives get into the buildings? Was an airplane supposed to hit Building 7 that day as well?

Don't we want answers? Don't we want to make sure this does not happen again? Don't you want government accountability? If so, here's the opportunity! (Sigh) Of course, some don't want to know. Some are so sure of the official story that they see no need to look past the iron curtain that guards the evidence we need to unravel the conspiracy of 9/11. There is the classic phrase that it is unpatriotic to question our commander-in-chief.

Whether or not you understand what a false flag is, you should recognize that false flag operations are real. The JFK assassination and the events of 9/11 were both false flag operations that served a purpose. Both got us into meaningless wars, both caused thousands of people to be killed, if not millions that are still dying due to the lies. Both of these false flag events were covered up and then exposed for what they are – a false flag conspiracy.

False flag operations are everywhere and have the ability to happen at every level of government, from the local government to the global government. False flags become real when your commanding officer tells you to drive down a street and wait until you are shot at, then return fire. It is as real as the old fashioned set up, to frame someone else for an act you committed. Sometimes you have to see these false flags with your

own eyes to even attempt to be open-minded about false flag terrorism.

The Truth Movement will stand the test of time, and like the Warren Commission Report after Kennedy's death, the 911 Commission Report will not. It has already lost most of its credibility. All that is left is for a huge blockbuster film to break down the barriers that have separated the facts from fiction in regards to 9/11. Is the real Oliver Stone available? Is he willing to accept this challenge?

We will never forget. Time is on our side, for lies can only be held in place as long as the people remain ignorant sheep, or as I heard Jason Bermas call them "Sheeple." People who are sheep. Even so, the day is upon us when we will wake up as a people, as one nation, under God. On that day, may God have mercy on us all. *May it also be so for those who are responsible for 9/11, both directly and after the fact.*

My gender does not define me. My race does not disclose my true identity. I am not bound by any particular culture. I shall never accept the division of upper and lower classes. I shall never put a man on a pedestal above the rest, nor let anyone say that I do such a thing to myself. I simply do not accept division.

Labels such as conservative, liberal, or whacko conspiracy nut serve no one any good. These name calling methods only further the plague of division. A person should not be contained in a box where he is seen as a certain *stereo-type*. What you call politics I see as part of a bigger picture. He whom you call a liberal or conservative, I call a person with concern. There may be no factor in our life where separation is not evident.

Men will mock you for your beliefs, we know this. Still we must push forward. I believe it is foolishness to say that you have it all figured out. Better to think you have nothing figured out and ask God for wisdom to see the things that have been blinded from your eyes. Pull back the curtain of OZ. Shine the brightest light on the chaotic shadows that manipulate our governments and peoples.

Afterword A Spiritual Message That Everything On This Earth Is Temporary

There is no place like Kansas and each person has their own Kansas buried inside their soul. Still, even Dorothy could not leave that dreadful nightmare until her mission was complete. She poured water on the wicked witch and accomplished her mission. She did not intentionally kill the witch. It was the weakness of the witch that caused her own downfall. Evil has to try and hold on to their power. All we have to do is be about truth; call them out on their tyranny. *Throw some clean water on their dirty faces.* That is how we will defeat the New World Order.

In a spiritual sense, I believe we already have. May God bless us all.

Dear Mr. President, From Charlie Sheen

The following contains excerpts from Charlie Sheen's, "Twenty Minutes with the President," ⁽²⁹⁾ "I have some questions," Sheen would tell Jimmy Kimmel on a late night talk show. He asks the same questions that the 9/11 Truth Movement has been asking for years.



Charlie Sheen
(*Infowars.com*)

Charlie Sheen: Thank you Mr. President. (Charlie tells a fictional Obama) Okay, first; On the FBI's most wanted list Osama bin Laden is not charged with the crimes of 911. When I called the FBI to ask them why this was the case, they replied: "There's not enough evidence to link bin Laden to the crime scene," I later discovered he had never even been indicted by the D.O.J.

Number 2; FBI translator Sibel Edmonds, was dismissed and gagged by the D.O.J. after she revealed that the government had foreknowledge of plans to attack American cities using planes as bombs as early as April 2001. In July of '09, Mrs. Edmonds

broke the Federal gag order and went public to reveal that Osama bin Laden, al-Qaeda and the Taliban were all working for and with the C.I.A. up until the day of 9/11.

Number 3: The following is a quote from Mayor Giuliani during an interview on 9/11 with Peter Jennings for ABC News. “I went down to the scene and we set up headquarters at 75 Barkley Street, which was right there with the Police Commissioner, the Fire Commissioner, the Head of Emergency Management, and we were operating out of there when we were told that the World Trade Center was going to collapse. And it did collapse before we could actually get out of the building, so we were trapped in the building for 10, 15 minutes, and finally found an exit and got out, walked north, and took a lot of people with us.”

WHO TOLD HIM THIS??? To this day, the answer to this question remains unanswered, completely ignored and emphatically DENIED by Mayor Giuliani on several public occasions.

Number 4: In April 2004, USA Today reported, “In the two years before the Sept. 11 attacks, the North American Aerospace Defense Command conducted exercises simulating what the White House says was unimaginable at the time: hijacked airliners used as weapons to crash into targets and cause mass casualties.” One of the targets was the World Trade Center.

Number 5: On September 12th 2007, CNN’s ‘Anderson Cooper 360’, reported that the mysterious “white plane” spotted and videotaped by multiple media outlets, flying in restricted airspace over the White House shortly before 10am on the morning of 9/11, was in fact the Air Force’s E-4B, a specially modified Boeing 747 with a communications pod behind the cockpit; otherwise known as “The Doomsday Plane.”

Though fully aware of the event, the 9/11 Commission did

not deem the appearance of the military plane to be of any interest and did not include it in the final 9/11 Commission report.

Number 6: Three F-16s assigned to Andrews Air Force Base, ten miles from Washington, DC, are conducting training exercises in North Carolina 207 miles away as the first plane crashes into the WTC. Even at significantly less than their top speed of 1500 mph, they could still have defended the skies over Washington well before 9am, more than 37 minutes before Flight 77 crashes into the Pentagon, however, they did not return until after 9:55am.

Andrews AFB had no armed fighters on alert and ready to take off on the morning of 9/11.

Number 7: WTC Building 7. Watch the video of its collapse.

Number 8: Flight 93 is fourth plane to crash on 9/11 at 10:03am. V.P. Cheney only gives shoot down order at 10:10-10:20am and this is not communicated to NORAD until 28 minutes after Flight 93 has crashed.

Fueling further suspicion on this front is the fact that three months before the attacks of 9/11, Dick Cheney usurped control of NORAD, and therefore he, and *no one else on planet Earth*, had the power to call for military sorties on the hijacked airliners on 9/11. He did not exercise that power. Three months after 9/11, he relinquished command of NORAD and returned it to military operation.

Number 9: Scores of main stream news outlets reported that the F.B.I. conducted an investigation of at least FIVE of the 9/11 hijackers being trained at U.S. military flight schools. Those investigations are now sealed and need to be declassified.

Number 10: In 2004, New York firefighters Mike Bellone and Nicholas DeMasi went public to say they had found the black

boxes at the World Trade Center, but were told to keep their mouths shut by FBI agents. Nicholas DeMasi said that he escorted federal agents on an all-terrain vehicle in October 2001 and helped them locate the devices, a story backed up by rescue volunteer Mike Bellone.

As the Philadelphia Daily News reported at the time, “Their story raises the question of whether there was a some type of cover-up at Ground Zero.”

Number 11: Hundreds of eye witnesses including first responders, fire captains, news reporters, and police, all described multiple explosions in both towers before and during the collapse.

Number 12: An astounding video uncovered from the archives shows BBC News correspondent Jane Standley reporting on the collapse of WTC Building 7 over twenty minutes before it fell at 5:20pm on the afternoon of 9/11. Tapes from earlier BBC broadcasts show news anchors discussing the collapse of WTC 7 a full 26 minutes in advance. The BBC at first claimed that their tapes from 9/11 had been “lost” before admitting that they made the “error” of reporting the collapse of WTC 7 before it happened without adequately explaining how they could have obtained advance knowledge of the event.

In addition, over an hour before the collapse of WTC 7, at 4:10 pm, CNN’s Aaron Brown reported that the building “has either collapsed, or is collapsing.”

Number 13: Solicitor General Ted Olson’s claim that his wife Barbara Olsen called him twice from Flight 77, describing hijackers with box cutters, was a central plank of the official 9/11 story.

However, the credibility of the story was completely undermined after Olsen kept changing his story about whether his wife used her cell phone or the airplane phone. The technology to

enable cell phone calls from high-altitude airline flights was not created until 2004. American Airlines confirmed that Flight 77 was a Boeing 757 and that this plane did not have airplane phones on board.

According to the FBI, Barbara Olsen attempted to call her husband only once and the call failed to connect, therefore Olsen must have been lying when he claimed he had spoken to his wife from Flight 77.

Number 14: The size of a Boeing 757 is approximately 125ft in width and yet images of the impact zone at the Pentagon supposedly caused by the crash merely show a hole no more than 16ft in diameter. The engines of the 757 would have punctured a hole bigger than this, never mind the whole plane. Images before the partial collapse of the impact zone show little real impact damage and a sparse debris field completely inconsistent with the crash of a large jetliner, especially when contrasted with other images showing airplane crashes into buildings.

Number 15: What is the meaning behind the following quote attributed to Dick Cheney which came to light during the 9/11 Commission hearings? The passage is taken from testimony given by then Secretary of Transportation Norman Mineta.

During the time that the airplane was coming in to the Pentagon, there was a young man who would come in and say to the Vice President, "The plane is 50 miles out." "The plane is 30 miles out." And when it got down to "the plane is 10 miles out," the young man also said to the Vice President, "Do the orders still stand?" And the Vice President turned and whipped his neck around and said, "Of course the orders still stand. Have you heard anything to the contrary?"

As the plane was not shot down, in addition to the fact that armed fighter jets were nowhere near the plane and the Pentagon defensive system was not activated, are we to take it that the

orders were to let the plane find its target?

Number 16; In May 2003, the Miami Herald reported how the Bush administration was refusing to release a 900-page congressional report on 9/11 because it wanted to “avoid enshrining embarrassing details in the report,” particularly regarding pre-9/11 warnings as well as the fact that the hijackers were trained at U.S. flight schools.

Number 17; Top Pentagon officials cancelled their scheduled flights for September 11th on September 10th. San Francisco Mayor Willie Brown, following a security warning, cancelled a flight into New York that was scheduled for the morning of 9/11.

Number 18; The technology to enable cell phone calls from high-altitude airline flights was not created until 2004, and even by that point it was only in the trial phase. Calls from cell phones which formed an integral part of the official government version of events were technologically impossible at the time.

Number 19; On April 29, 2004, President Bush and V.P. Cheney would only meet with the commission under specific clandestine conditions. They insisted on testifying together and not under oath. They also demanded that their testimony be treated as a matter of “state secret.” To date, nothing they spoke of that day exists in the public domain.

And finally Mr. President – **Number 20;** A few days after the attack, several newspapers as well as the FBI reported that a paper passport had been found in the ruins of the WTC. In August 2004, CNN reported that 9/11 hijacker Ziad Jarrah’s visa was found in the remains of Flight 93 which went down in Shanksville, Pennsylvania.

At least a third of the WTC victim’s bodies were vaporized and many of the victims of the Pentagon incident were

burned beyond recognition. And yet visas and paper passports which identify the perpetrators and back up the official version of events miraculously survive explosions and fires that we are told melted steel buildings.”

Charlie ends with these final words, “Mr. President, I *implore* you based on the evidence you now possess, to use your Executive Power. Prove to us all Sir, that you do, in fact, care. Create a truly comprehensive and open Congressional investigation of 9/11 and its aftermath. The families deserve the truth, the American people and the rest of the free world deserve the truth. Mr. President, make sure you’re on the right side of history.”

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to read "Charlie", followed by a long horizontal line extending to the right.

INDEX

AND NOW FOR A NEW WORLD ORDER

1. Bill Clinton, NWO <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1etgsNU46s4>
2. PAKISTAN DAILY, FEB. 1 2009
3. <http://www.newsmakingnews.com/mblarrymcdonald.htm> <http://www.infowars.com/ron-paul-where-is-the-gold/>
4. Bilderberger meeting in Baden Baden, Germany (a meeting also attended by then-Governor Bill Clinton) www.mega.nu/ampp/bilderberg.html.

[Main source: Dr. Dennis Cuddy, A Chronological History of the New World Order]

5. quoted in Time, July 20th, 1992.
6. In a novel he published in 1844 called Coningsby, the New Generation
7. The New Freedom (1913)
8. U.S. Senator Barry Goldwater in his 1964 book: With No Apologies
9. Notes on the State of Virginia, p. 169 (last part of Query, XVII), Boston: Lilly and Wait, 1832

JFK

1. David Ratcliffe Understanding Special Operations
2. www.theatlantic.com/doc/200406/holland
3. Jim Garrison's Playboy Interview: vol. 14 no. 10 - October 1967
4. <http://www.jim-garrison.com/closing.html>
5. Infowars.com Aaron Dykes, October 29, 2009
6. www.rosie.com/blog/2007/03/26/the-gulf-of-tonkin/

9/11: Facts, Questions & Answers

1. "India in Anti-Taliban Military Plan, Indiareacts.com," June 26, 2001; George Arney, BBC News, Sept. 18, 2001; Rahul Bedi, "India Joins Anti-Taliban Coalition," Jane's Defense News, March 15, 2001
2. <http://www.globalresearch.ca/articles/GOD111A.html>
3. Maggie Burns "Secrecy Surrounds a Bush's Brother's Role in 9/11 Security", American Reporter Jan. 20, 2003
4. "Susan Lindauer Blows the Whistle Again," by Michael Collins, Monday, 02 March 2009
5. <http://www.defense.gov/speeches/speech.aspx?speechid=430>
6. <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=FGGP20137SA&feature=related>
7. pa-police-reports04.pdf page 6
8. Report from Ground Zero: The story of the Rescue Efforts at the World Trade Center – Dennis Smith, New York: Penguin, 2002, 18
9. CNN 9/11/02 (source – <http://edition.cnn.com/2002/ALLPOLITICS/09/11/ar911.king.cheney/>)
10. "The Mineta Testimony: 9/11 Commission Exposed" by Gregor Holland on July 22, 2005
11. <http://blogcritics.org/politics/article/the-mineta-testimony-911-commission-exposed/page-3/#ixzz12CXWbnif>
12. Richmond Times Dispatch December 11, 2001 news.nationalgeographic.com/news/2001/12/1211-wirepentagon.html)
13. <http://www.911forum.org.uk/board/viewtopic.php?t=14474&sid=1bef4c80b363f1b7dd693475b0a4a6ee>
14. http://whatreallyhappened.com/WRHARTICLES/bbc_wtc7_videos.html?q=bbc_wtc7_videos.html
15. <http://www.washingtonpost.com/ac2/wp-dyn?pagename=article&contentId=A43708-2002Jan26>

16. <http://www.opednews.com/articles/Hamdan-Case-Exemplifies-Bu-by-Mary-Shaw-080808-657.html>
17. Transcript of NBC's 'Meet the Press' With Tim Russert, September 23, 2001 Colin Powell,
18. Colin Powell, Secretary of State, White House September 24th, www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2001/09/20010924-4.html
19. AP – Kathy Gannon, “Taliban Willing to Talk, But Wants U.S. Respect”, Nov. 1, 2001. <http://www.globalresearch.ca/index.php?context=va&aid=15892>
20. <http://whatreallyhappened.com/WRHARTICLES/osamatape.html?q=osamatape.html>
21. <http://911review.com/articles/usamah/khilafah.html>
22. – **Donald Rumsfeld** (New York Times, October 12, 2001)
23. http://www.pbs.org/newshour/bb/congress/july-dec02/intelligence_12-11.html
24. Top US Intelligence Agency was to simulate plane crash into government building on September 11, 2001.” – AP, August 21, 2002
25. <http://www.DEP.STATE.PA.US/DEP/EMERGENCY/PICTURES/091201C.HTM>
26. Infowars.com Aaron Dykes, October 29, 2009
27. FEMA World Trade Center Building Performance Study, May 2002 www.fema.gov/library/wtctestudy.shtm
28. New York Times March 29, 2002, “Towers Withstood Impact, but Fell to Fire, Report Says” - James Glanz and Eric Lipton
29. <http://www.prisonplanet.com/twenty-minutes-with-the-president.html>
30. <http://www.infowars.com/wearechange-la-questions-vp-biden-on-911-and-nano-thermite/>
31. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Frank_Gaffney
32. <http://www.msnbc.msn.com/id/15345694/>
33. **Workers Uncover More Remains at WTC Site, AP October 22, 2006** <http://www.cbsnews.com/stories/2006/10/22/national/main2113163.shtml>
34. http://www.nyccan.org/Decision_Denied.php
35. <http://www.commonwealthclub.org/archive/02/02-04mueller-speech.html>
36. Bin Laden's Amazing Business Link With President Bush.” – Daily Mail, September 24, 2001.
37. <http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/events/newsnight/1645527.stm>
38. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Project_for_the_New_American_Century
39. The Grand Chessboard (1997) page 212
40. CNN.com transcript, aired September 11, 2001 13:55 (E.T.), America Under Attack: Henry Kissinger Discusses Terrorist Attack on the U.S.
41. www.ifamericansknew.org/us_ints/nc-pilger.html John Pilger December 16, 2004
42. George W. Bush, press conference, Washington DC, March 13, 2002 www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2002/03/200203-8.html
43. False Flag Terror Of The New World Order: Methods used to facilitate staged attacks,” by Paul Joseph Watson, Prison Planet.com, Tuesday, December 12, 2006
44. Washington Post, Wednesday, October 3, 2001
45. 9/11/01: “We Are Not Going Any Closer. They Had It Wired With Explosives, Obviously” http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=7j0AyzhT2bw&feature=player_embedded
46. <http://www.infowars.com/91101-we-are-not-going-any-closer-they-had-it-wired-with-explosives-obviously-/> , <http://www.wearechange.org/?p=4381>
47. <http://www.foxnews.com/us/2010/10/20/al-qaeda-terror-leader-dined-pentagon-months/>
48. <http://www.infowars.com/al-qaeda-mastermind-invited-to-pentagon-after-911/>
49. <http://www.foxnews.com/world/2010/11/02/yemen-charges-born-radical-cleric-al-awlaki/>
50. <http://www.globalresearch.ca/index.php?context=va&aid=17505>
51. <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Ua0gwsv7R9E>
52. October 18th West Virginia senate debate: <http://www.infowars.com/constitution-party-senate-candidate-in-wv-questions-foreknowledge-of-wtc7-collapse-in-live-tv->

debate/

False Flag: Iraq

1. www.timesonline.co.uk/tol/news/uk/article387374.ece
2. Cognitive Infiltration, David Ray Griffin, page 18-19
3. <http://query.nytimes.com/gst/fullpage.html?res=9C07E3D61E3AF935A35754C0A9659C8B63>
4. <http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2005/10/20/AR2005102000874.html>
5. <http://query.nytimes.com/gst/fullpage.html?res=9405E5D71731F937A35755C0A9609C8B63&sc=&spon=&pagewanted=all>
6. <http://politicalhumor.about.com/cs/bushcomedian/a/bushradiotv2004.htm>
7. <http://www.cnsnews.com/news/article/61811>
8. <http://abcnews.go.com/ThisWeek/Economy/story?id=6618199&page=1>
9. <http://www.lewrockwell.com/bovard/bovard41.html>
10. <http://www.antiwar.com/mcgovern/?articleid=14077>
11. <https://www.truthout.org/article/will-news-media-help-bush-exploit-911-anniversary-again>
12. <http://www.prisonplanet.com/former-president-jimmy-carter-supports-call-for-new-911-investigation.html>
13. http://iraqsolidaritycampaign.blogspot.com/2005_09_01_archive.html
14. USA TODAY Army suicides rise as time spent in combat increases - By Gregg Zoroya, January 2009
15. Arron Glantz (on DEMOCRACY NOW) (source - Middle East Online, January 16, 2009
16. Pauline Jelinek, Associated Press Writer, Officials: Army suicides at 3 decade high
17. Salon.com, April 2, 2008
18. Seymour Hersh (on Democracy Now with Amy Goodman, April 1, 2009
19. http://www.huffingtonpost.com/robert-naiman/mcclatchy-obama-to-renege_b_781522.html

OBAMA TO NOW

1. <http://www.georgewashington2.blogspot.com/2010/02/yes-america-is-still-in-official-state.html>
2. Alex Jones, www.infowars.com - August 5th, 2009
3. Reuters - <http://www.prisonplanet.com/german-intelligence-agents-caught-staging-false-flag-terror.html>
<http://www.spiegel.de/international/europe/0,1518,592298,00.html>
4. <http://www.infowars.com/german-intelligence-agents-caught-staging-false-flag-terror/>
5. <http://www.cnn.com/2006/POLITICS/08/29/rumsfeld.ap/index.html>
6. <http://www.wanttoknow.info/mindcontrol10pg#ciadocs>
7. Wayne Madsen, Online Journal December 12, 2008
8. <http://www.infowars.com/india-isi-behind-mumbai-attacks/>
<http://www.infowars.com/mumbai-attacks-blamed-on-al-qaeda-as-pretext-for-us-military-response/>

Something, Something, Journalism

1. PAKISTAN DAILY, FEB.1 2009
2. *So Wrong For So Long*, by Greg Mitchell, Sterling Publishing Co., Inc

Jesse Ventura and the Conspiracy Culture

1. NBC, Today, 3/9/10
2. <http://www.infowars.com/huffington-post-sends-ventura-article-to-memory-hole/>
3. Huffington Post' s Ventura Censorship Backfires, TPM, March 17, 2010

Conclusion

1. <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=9hTbRqZcnjQ&feature=related>

